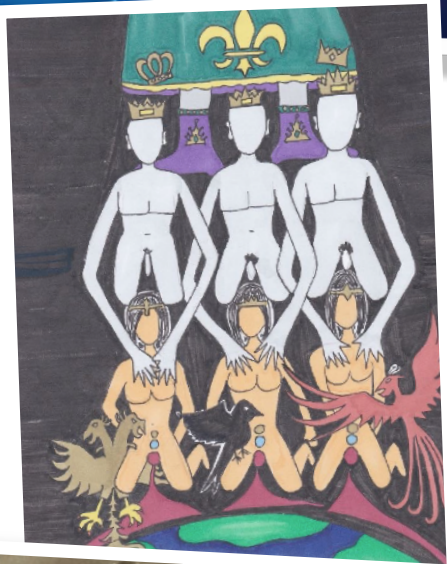


restoring the shattered soul,
Isaiah 61:1-2



Prayer Book 5
November 2020



DID/SRA RESEARCH &
PRAYERS

Please NOTE!

Very **IMPORTANT** information!

We have decided to make this information available for the use in counselling and in order to enable healing of the very wounded.

Our agreement is however, with certain ministries who have assisted us in compiling this material, that we would only make this available in print format.

In order to help counsellors and survivors AND protect those ministries that have kindly helped us, we ask the following:

- ❖ Under **no circumstances** may this material be electronically scanned or reproduced.
- ❖ It is **NOT** allowed to be placed on any website, or made available for electronic download.
- ❖ We ask you to please honour the copyright and **not to violate** this in any way.

Amanda Buys' Spiritual Covering

This is a product of *Kanaan Ministries*, a non-profit ministry under the covering of Roly, Amanda's husband for more than 40 years.

For further information or to place an order, please contact us at:

Tel: +27 (0) 60 825 5780

E-mail: kanaan@iafrica.com

Website: www.kanaanministries.org

Office hours: Monday, Wednesday, Friday, 10 AM to 1 PM

The Netherlands

Media Manager Europe

email: orders@kanaanministries-eu.org

United Kingdom

Printing materials:

Email: skyprinters01@gmail.com

Telephone: 07718069646

Pre-requisite to attend any DID/SRA course

MUST work through

1. DID/SRA Advanced Training 2014: Manual AND DVD's ... obtainable from kanaan@iafrica.com
2. Cape Town DID/SRA July 2018 Seminars: audio's only
<https://www.kanaanministries.org/courses-3/didsra/>
3. Hawaii 2018: DVD's
<https://www.kanaanministries.org/courses-3/didsra/>
4. Steve Quayle & Gary Cole: The Great Deception - 7/25/19; YouTube
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jrKLn_5Z1Qo

Phenomenal cutting-edge interview with Quayle and Gary Cole!!!

Protocol for Skype Counselling

Through the years we have learnt a couple of very valuable lessons to make Skype counselling more effective and ensuring a much better result and breakthrough.

It takes many hours and effort to do Skype counselling – and so we would like to suggest the following to help us along the process for healing and deliverance.

As we all know – SRA is a very difficult terrain and the client has been taught with exact precision to be VERY sharp and deceitful.

They have been trained:

- ◆ to deceive the counsellor
- ◆ they are super soldiers
- ◆ super spies and super killers
- ◆ psychic and physical.

They have so been programmed:

- ◆ to “read” the programmer
- ◆ to give them exactly what they are asking for
- ◆ to read their every movement and the slightest smallest flickering and trick
- ◆ the programmer sets MANY traps and tricks along the way to purposefully catch out the victim
... just so they can punish them severely.

Because of how the brain works, the victim creates a duplicate of the programmer inside their system.

1. Counselling requirements for Skype: Protocol

We **only do** Zoom ministry if your counsellor is present, as we cannot do the trauma help that could possibly be needed after the sessions. We also cannot accept responsibility at such a long distance, therefore the requirement for a counsellor to be on board with the client is essential.

It could also be dangerous for the client if there is no follow up - we all know how much warfare is involved in walking out one's freedom - and so we do want a counsellor actively involved in any aftercare with the client.

Pre-requisite

To be able to assist victims of DID, SRA or DID/SRA, you have to work through Manuals and DVDs of Journey2Freedom and Journey2Wholeness as well as [all the DID/SRA](#) teachings.

Journey2Freedom (J2F)

Working through J2F ensures you have the *full understanding of how the spiritual realm works*, so you can pray much more effectively.

The J2F series also looks at the various possible ROOTS for why we are in **bondage**, not receive healing and are not walking in the FULLNESS GOD the Father has for us ... it is so important that the ROOT issues are dealt with!

If the ROOT issues are not recognized and dealt with, a person ends up trying to manage or address the "fruit" in their lives, and never really walks in restoration / victory. FRUITS are simply manifestations of some spiritual / emotional ROOT ... examples of fruits could be anger, addictive behaviors, arrested development, anxiety, worry, and so forth.

The J2F series will help you recognize the ROOT issues in your life, and how to deal with them ... the series is also the foundation to our counseling, as we have found it is so important that people have an understanding of all these issues, in order to pray more effectively.

Note: We have found that deliverance and inner healing are not just a prayer ... we are very complicated beings, and there are so many areas one has to explore to find the roots of so many issues we battle with.

This is why we ask people to work through the entire J2F series ... this enables the person to understand what went wrong, and how they are able to receive healing, and keep their deliverance.

The "J2F" series consists of forty DVD's and nine manuals. The course is designed to be studied at home, at your own pace ... or you are welcome to organise a study group in your area to work through the series together – this often helps to spread the costs.

In conjugation to the DVD's and manuals, we recommend for you to make use of our prayers of renunciation. The prayers are grouped into several broad categories, and can also be downloaded from the website or ordered from the office. The prayers are practical aids to help you renounce the occult roots in your life – those doorways that may have been opened – as well as a guide in repentance to facilitate your walk in VICTORY.

The manuals are really just the framework for the series, where the DVD's are the real “meat” with Amanda teaching/expounding the material, using real-life examples, as well as slides and diagrams.

These will give you more information about the manuals and what is covered in each book:

- ◆ [J2F Book 1: Man's Purpose And The Gifts Of The Spirit](#)
- ◆ [J2F Book 2: Generational Blessings](#)
- ◆ [J2F Book 3: Blessings And Curses On Motherhood](#)
- ◆ [J2F Book 4: Understanding Water And Spirit Baptism](#)
- ◆ [J2F Book 5: Spying Out The Land](#)
- ◆ [J2F Book 6: Dealing With The Giants And Strongholds](#)
- ◆ [J2F Book 7: Uprooting Generational Heart-Attitudes And Roots](#)
- ◆ [J2F Books 8 & 9](#): These books is not free to download, due to copyright

We also strongly recommend working through the J2F series in order.

Each manual / DVD builds upon the previous, first laying the foundations of:

- ◆ Understanding our spiritman and gifts, as well as building up our spirit,
- ◆ Understanding the vital role of the father — father building in BLESSINGS and taking up his authority/role as head of the household,
- ◆ Understanding the role of the mother in nurturing and bonding, as well as the curses that can come from un-Godly mothers,
- ◆ Being equipped with baptism (both water and Spirit),
- ◆ Understanding spiritual warfare and the Armour of GOD,

... BEFORE dealing with the giants (manual six).

In J2F, we have tried to cover ALL aspects to restoration in both individuals and families, and have set the series out in order to ensure a proper foundation before dealing with personal deliverance and/or generational curses.

In our experience, we have found that those who “jump” first to deal with generational curses, without having the family foundations in place, have great difficulty in maintaining their deliverance.

Journey2Wholeness (J2W)

J2W goes so much DEEPER into dealing with childhood wounds, INNER HEALING, practical mind renewal, and walking in the WHOLENESS Messiah Y'shua (Jesus) has provided for us!

Topics covered in the J2W series:

- ◆ Breaking the curse of illegitimacy and shame.
- ◆ The impact of emotions, stress, and thoughts on physical health.
- ◆ Dating, courtship, sexuality, and GOD's Plan for covenantal marriage.
- ◆ More fully understanding rejection, and how to walk in healing.
- ◆ Understanding the power of the subconscious mind, the lies/perceptions (LIFE COMMANDMENTS) of our childhood ... practical mind renewal and how to walk in victory.
- ◆ Dealing with anger, forgiveness, and grief.

Journey2Wholeness is our follow-on series, after working through **Journey2Freedom**. J2W deals with the very important "other side of the coin" to deliverance and breaking generational curses ... inner/emotional healing and maturity. Both dealing with deliverance and inner healing are so essential in themselves ... but you cannot have the one without the other!

While J2F focused on cleaning you up, closing illegal gateways, and breaking bondages - J2W focuses on emotional pain, inner wounds, arrested development, and restoration.

J2W also includes:

- a. Dating vs. **COURTSHIP**
- b. Dealing with **ANGER**
- c. Dealing with **GRIEF**

Like J2F, this series is quite INTENSIVE ... J2W is really the practical "how to" series in walking in complete healing and victory. There are no lasting band-aids or plasters (B.E.E.P.S.) to inner wounds and pain, only the everlasting Cure of Messiah Y'shua (Jesus) and His Ways.

Walking continuously in victory IS POSSIBLE in and by HIM!

J2W is a 24-DVD series, along with three manuals:

- ◆ [J2W Book 1](#): Breaking The Curse Of Illegitimacy And Shame
- ◆ [J2W Book 2](#): Emotional Pain And Building Healthy Relationships
- ◆ [J2W Book 3](#): Emotional Pain And Restoring Relationships

The **J2W DVD** flow is:

- i) J2W Book 1 = DVD's 1-6
- ii) J2W Book 2 = DVD's 7-20
- iii) J2W Book 3 = DVD's 21-24

2. Minimum requirements for ministering/counselling/deliverance/help/info

Homework in Preparation

To book a consultation with one of our counsellors, one has to work through the foundation first ...

You will need to work through the **DVDs and manuals on sections of Journey2Freedom:**

- (a) Please work through the teaching on the **MIND and the WILL ... DVDs 16 - 19**

You need to understand HOW to get your MIND back and how to ACTIVATE your WILL again after most clients have their WILL TOTALLY deactivated and may have made you a slave of mind control.

You can also download the manuals that cover that part of the teaching from my website:

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/journey2freedom-book-5-spying-out-the-land/

(b) Generational Curses

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/journey2freedom-book-6-dealing-with-the-giants/

We need you to understand the bloodline and how to do a proper in-depth study and research of your family history.

You also need to pray through all the **relevant prayers** so that you can deal with the demonic covenants - this starts to loosen the ground for us to get to what was done to you and why.

You can RENT the DVD's .. <https://www.kanaanministries.org/online-rental-store/>

Generational Curses are covered in **DVDs no 20 - 26** that you need to watch.

You can make a list of all that you recognise in your own life - and this will help us to discern where to go from there.

Please also fill in the checklist after you have watched the DVDs on Generational Curses:

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/j2f-checklist-2/

(c) You can also check out all the prayers and Petitions that are relevant to your family on our website.

Please make a list of what you have identified that need to be prayed through.

OPTIONS FOR THE DVDs

You can either [RENT the DVDs or PURCHASE](#) them for yourself.

If you want to buy a set, and **you are NOT from South Africa**, then please contact Priscilla - she can ship them to you ASAP - it goes quite quick from the Netherlands to EU countries, Canada, the USA and UK.

Media Manager Europe
orders@kanaanministries.nl

Hope this helps to get you going!!

Once you have worked through these minimus requirements, you can contact our [office](#) in Cape Town, South Africa to arrange a counsellor for you.

A word to every SURVIVOR



Forgive yourself for not knowing better at the time.

Forgive yourself for giving away your power.

Forgive yourself for past behaviours.

Forgive yourself for the survival patterns and traits you picked up while enduring trauma.

Forgive yourself for being who you needed to be ...

Table of Contents

RESEARCH	13
<i>Testimony of a Survivor - 1944 Conception</i>	14
<i>Dealing with ungodly beliefs (lies) ...</i>	16
<i>Ungodly Beliefs from the unrenowned (natural) mind of mankind</i>	17
<i>How to deal with ungodly beliefs</i>	27
<i>Establishing TRUE identity vs. false identity</i>	32
<i>Loving your Body</i>	34
<i>Loving Your Body: Mending Body, Mind and Soul</i>	40
<i>Loving Your Body: Letter</i>	40
<i>Building Capacity and Access</i>	43
<i>Dear Friend ... open letter to those still looking for hope</i>	46
<i>Taking full Responsibility</i>	65
<i>Should Christians Open Their Pineal Gland or “Third Eye”?</i>	68
<i>Druidism: Brigit</i>	74
<i>Baphomet</i>	103
<i>Human Chimera and Twins</i>	105
<i>Additional resources on Human Chimeras</i>	108
<i>The Cousins who Started World War I: Victorian Family Tree</i>	110
<i>Romanov Shield</i>	115
<i>Opium Wars</i>	117
<i>The First and Second Opium Wars</i>	126
<i>How are the Opium Wars significant to History?</i>	130
<i>10 Ways the Opium Poppy has changed the World</i>	131
<i>Shell System</i>	136
<i>Underworld - Tartarus</i>	138
<i>Mary Magdalene - Cyclops</i>	144
<i>Black Mary & the sacred Blood</i>	158
<i>Bibliography and further reading:</i>	166
<i>Crone and other Alters: Hierarchy & deeper Cult Alters</i>	167
<i>Sex Magic and Tantra</i>	178
<i>The Dark Goddesses: Ereshkigal, Lilith and Hecate</i>	192

<i>Ereshkigal of ancient Sumer, Lilith of ancient Israel, and Hecate of ancient Greece</i>	192
<i>Lilith</i>	194
<i>Hectate</i>	197
<i>Trigger Warning!!!</i>	201
<i>Hekatean Satanism</i>	202

PRAYERS 210

Prayer links dealing with Kabbalah Tree 211

<i>Links for further Research</i>	211
<i>Links to Lilith Research</i>	211
<i>Further links to study</i>	212
<i>Links to Dan Duval interviews with Amanda Buys</i>	212
<i>Safety and Protection Prayer for an Individual</i>	213

Counsellor's Prayer 214

Loving your body: Prayer/Petition 215

Prayer: Grids 217

Renunciation of Personal Evil Grids 220

<i>Trigger Warning!!!</i>	220
---------------------------	-----

Chimera Prayer 222

Prayer of release from Baphomet 224

Prayer of Renunciation against Jezebel Spirit 229

Petition against Computer Systems 235

Synthetic identities 238

Freedom from Synthetic Kingdoms 240

For overcomers: writing Petitions 254

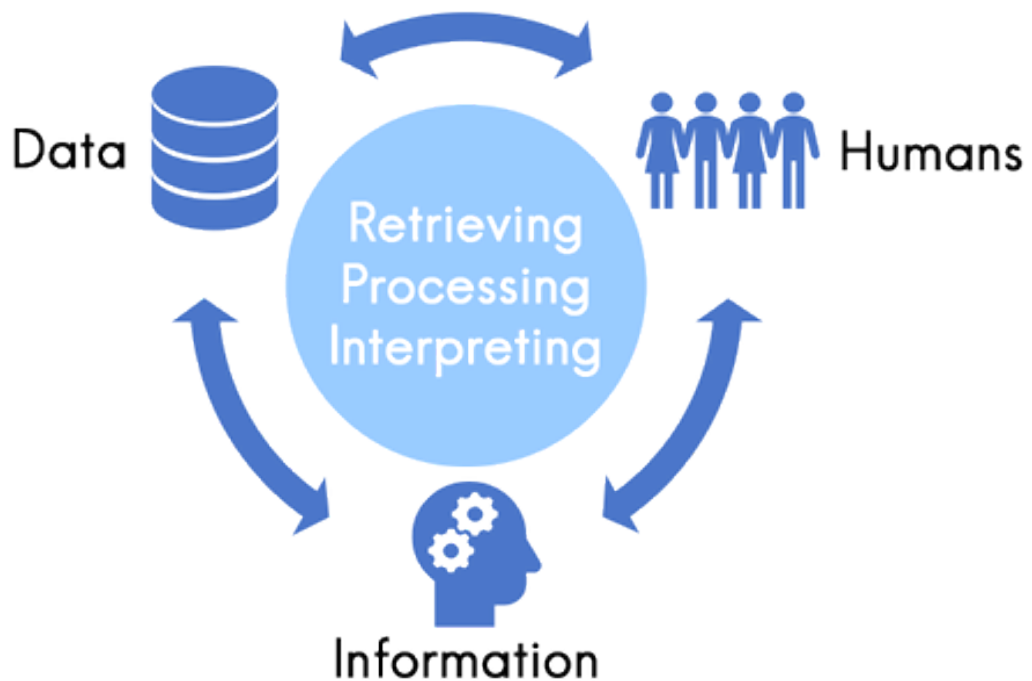
Petition for Safety and recommitment of all my Humanity, calling them back to the body 257

Interceding (Guidelines) 259

Innana Venus Morning Star 260

RESEARCH

Web Information Systems



Research

Testimony of a Survivor - 1944 Conception

(Please keep in mind not everyone has a history like this. In fact, I don't really know anyone else that did, so I guess that makes me a decent case study.)

Background

From conception to implantation (and up to new birth) I can't really discern a difference between my soul and spirit. During conception there was a compact / covenant between the kings of the earth and hybrids.

I believe the hybrids ("ancient ones") re-presented themselves to the kings of the earth offering the same or similar deal as **Genesis 6**.

Women in exchange for knowledge, technology, etc.

In 1944 I believe that covenant was made and a 'batch' of us women that would be hybrid mothers were conceived. The actual conception event involved several women's eggs that were chosen from various bloodlines and then Hitler, George and the reigning ancient hybrid - a type of Apollyon.

The hybrid was sodomizing Hitler who in turn was sodomizing George who became the 'father' of this batch of women.

George, in my mind, represents generational passivity that allows for the massive displacement of person that happens when Satan comes into a woman when she conceives.

It is part of the generational inheritance that provides a basis for the excessive shattering and broken will during the first 12 years that eventually leads to the surrender to Satan to conceive.

That union is when the will and 'person' of Satan comes in like a hand in glove and displaces the passive will and person of the individual.

After conception

I was placed in a small blue / silver / clearish ball only 2-3 inches in diameter. This ball was both spiritual and physical. It was frozen and yet alive.

The blue light within represented the life of Satan and that which sustained my life.

Sustained, but also kept me from connecting to the world around. This ball which held my embryo (and possibly others) was placed in different women and men at different times.

- ◆ **I believe I was placed in the body of George and Hitler when they were sacrificed.**
- ◆ **I was placed inside the uterus of women as they were conceiving their hybrid sons.**

All of this created a dynamic where I was inundated with the spiritual and soulful without having any connection to physical.

So it would be as if I was 'reaching out' to George and others as they are being tortured or aroused to bond or cover them, and they were reaching in creating an enmeshment and corporate-ness to my identity.

This process was mediated by that barrier between me and the world as represented by that blue ball, the life/spirit of Satan. At this point I was not aware of a separation between my soul and spirit, just my immaterial and material substance. None of this was cognitive or volitional because that didn't have functionality yet.

The process created a template / foundation in me that my person was not based on the physical and was not related to even my own immaterial substance.

I became accustomed to being "trafficked" on a spiritual level.

So much so that I had no discernment about where my soul & spirit began or ended. Others could have thoughts, feelings or emotions and I had no awareness that they weren't mine.

This includes humans and non-humans. Once I did have a body I had no understanding that my immaterial person was to exist within that frame. That was completely foreign to me (and still is sometimes!). In a sense it was as if I was craving boundaries from the time of my conception.

That blue substance / ball created a reality where I had no boundary (like a floaty feeling) and so when I was placed inside one person, it was as if my soul / spirit expanded to fit within their frame.

This continued once I was born. I projected myself into others when I was being violated or aroused. I projected myself out into the universe looking for a 'body' or boundary, but unaware that I already had one.

As I projected out, there is an exchange or siphoning that happens. The further I was stretched, the less cohesiveness I had and the more reliant upon that life of Satan I was. So I was conditioned to transgress the boundaries of my body in trauma in preparation for new birth.

I hear and encounter the love of God and understand that He is God and Jesus is God and He gave Himself for me. I respond and it was as if my spirit took its first breath ... not literally, but like life came in.

I am traumatized and when I open my heart to Daniel George as a reflex ... false Jesus - and begin to leave my body, that spirit of Satan comes in to swallow that now-living-spirit inside me.

Dealing with ungodly beliefs (lies) ...

Ungodly beliefs are formed primarily from TWO sources:

- ◆ The natural of unredeemed mind.
- ◆ Negative experiences (hurts, pain) – most often those of our childhood.

Ungodly beliefs (lies) from experiences:

great source of our ungodly beliefs is childhood hurts, traumas, and negative experiences. These make a very strong impression on us. For example, the child whose father misses all of his ball games, all of his birthday parties, and is never there when he needs guidance, may form such beliefs as the following:

"I am not important because my dad does not have time for me."

"My dad will not be there for me when I need him."



Even more serious ungodly beliefs are formed by the child, who trying to intervene as his parents are fighting, is told ... *"Shut up you pipsqueak, we did not even have all these problems before you came along!"* He concludes that:

- ◆ *"Things would be better if I had not been born. My life is a mistake."*
- ◆ *"It is better to keep my mouth shut and my feelings to myself. If I express them I will just get in trouble (he learns to "stuff" or "hide" his feelings)."*

Even as a potter molds and shapes the clay, so our hurtful experiences mould and shape our beliefs. If the foundation of the belief system laid during childhood is misshaped and distorted, the life that is built upon that foundation will also be misshaped and distorted.

In addition, negative experiences occurring during the adult years can cause further ungodly beliefs to be formed. The impact of problems in business, marriage, and church, or the experience of accidents, natural disasters, or tragedies, can cause us to believe lies about ourselves, others, and God.

Ungodly Beliefs from the unrenewed (natural) mind of mankind

The largest, most tainted, source of ungodly beliefs comes from the natural, unredeemed mind. These beliefs, often so seemingly logical and appealing, reek with worldly standards of man.

Today they are infused with ideals of worldly success, popularity, and the self-made man. They encourage us to "be in charge," "to do our own thing," or in the words of various cult organizations, "to create our own reality."

If God is mentioned, He is limited to the "God within," and He is more like a tool than LORD. These beliefs are like poison gas, unseen but lethal.

Surrounded by the beliefs that pervade our culture, we as Christians fail to detect how tightly they are woven into the fabric of our own partly sanctified minds.

It is the natural, unsanctified mind then, handling life's hurts and traumas, that is chiefly responsible for the ungodly belief system that we all have. One thing that it does as it tries to protect itself from hurt is to wonder "what if?" It is not uncommon for the imagination to run wild, as we either fear/worry about terrible things happening to us or convince ourselves that we are no good or shameful.

Because of this belief system, God insists that our minds need to be renewed (**Romans 12:2**).

Additional forces that shape our beliefs:

While it is hard to differentiate between the various forces that shape our beliefs, the following sources are also very influential.

Family heritage

Just as certainly as our families pass on to us a special fishing rod, a set of old china, or the corner cupboard, our families also pass on their beliefs, for better or for worse. As one marathon runner smoothly passes the baton to another, so parents pass on to their children their beliefs. Families are belief shapers!

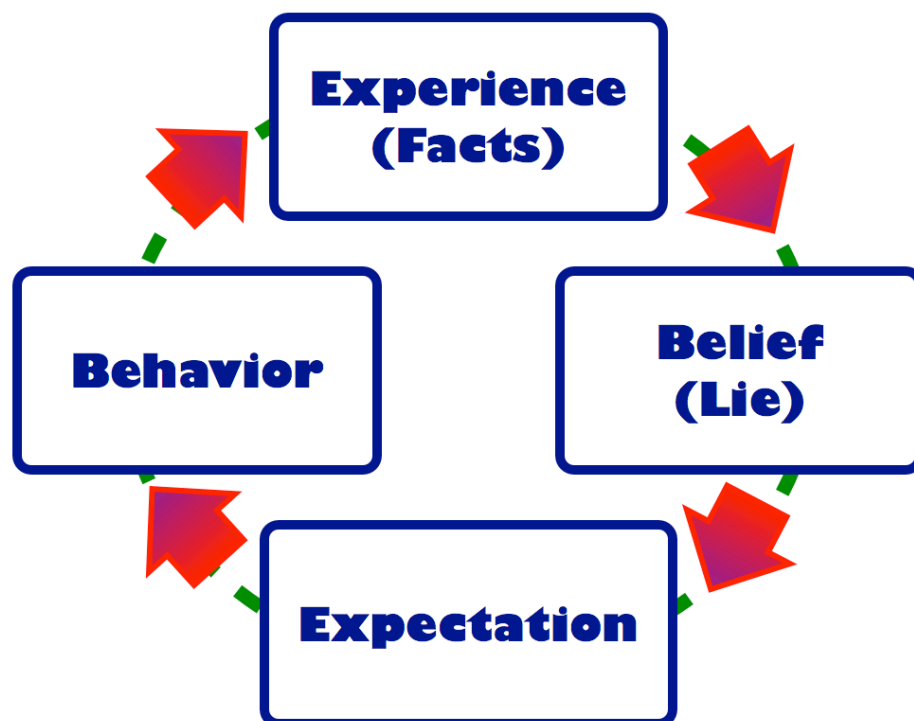
Repetition reinforces ungodly beliefs

We are particularly influenced by our families' often repeated statements, especially ones about ourselves. Some families continually reinforce with such statements as "You will never amount to anything" or, "You are no good". In a friend's family it was, "Don't be a softie / sissie," meaning, "Do not be a coward."

These statements, often part of the child's daily diet, become the bone and marrow of his ungodly belief system, a belief system that undermines his self-worth and ability to succeed.

The belief-expectation-cycle:

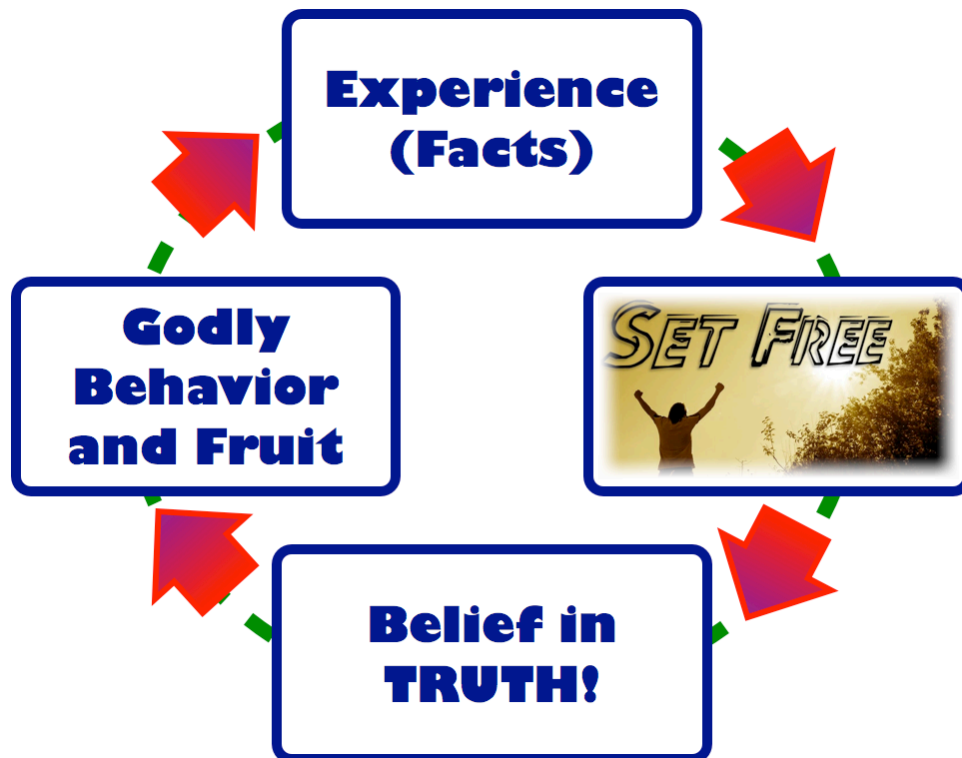
The above explanations can be diagrammed as the perpetual "Belief-Expectation-Cycle":



In this cycle, we see that experience leads to the formation of our beliefs.

- ◆ Our beliefs cause us to have certain expectations;
- ◆ These expectations govern our actions/behavior and they also "reach out" and effect others;
- ◆ Our behavior and other peoples' behavior directed toward us results in various experiences;
- ◆ And then these experiences further reinforce our old beliefs and cause new ones to be formed.

This cycle continues on indefinitely. The only way to stop the cycle for our ungodly beliefs is to interpose the POWER of the TRUTH (Light) of God onto the cycle and bring it to a stop.



Then, as we begin to accept/experience God's TRUTH (Light) and let it change our beliefs, our expectations become positive, which lead to constructive behavior and good experiences. The same cycle that was killing us now begins to reinforce the new Godly Beliefs, further strengthening them. This helps us to build trust in God's Faithfulness to us, as He watches over His Word to perform it.

Quick summary

Ungodly beliefs result when the unredeemed mind attempts to make sense out of its contact with sin and the world, whether in our homes or in our culture. Ungodly beliefs are also the result of emotional hurts and wounds. These beliefs are frequently passed down from one generation to the next, particularly in frequently repeated "put downs". God says, "*Get rid of them!*"

Results of ungodly beliefs

Our beliefs affect who we are, how we perceive ourselves, and how we relate to others, to the world around us, and to God. They determine how like Messiah we become, and even the quality of our walk of faith. They are like a vice-grip putting tight constraints on our lives, choking out the abundant life that Y'shua (Jesus) promises (**John 10:10**).

Ungodly beliefs are like spiritual termites that quietly work behind the scenes undermining and eating away at that faith that has been established within us. They are going, "gobble, gobble, gobble," and eroding our foundations.

Ungodly beliefs are, by definition, "unbelief". They hinder or block our faith in God and the TRUTH of His Promises. We hinder or shut off God's ability to bless us.

Hebrews 11:6 “But without faith it is impossible to please and be satisfactory to Him. For whoever would come near to God must (necessarily) believe that God exists and that He is the rewarder of those who earnestly and diligently seek Him (out).”

God doesn't "reward" unbelief or lack of faith. It is not too much to say, "*We are what we believe,*" as the writer of Proverbs wrote:

Proverbs 23:7 *"For as he thinks in his heart, so is he. As one who reckons, he says to you, eat and drink, yet his heart is not with you (but is grudging the cost)."*

We use our ungodly beliefs to justify our fleshly (old man) behavior (sin), rather than allowing the Holy Spirit to sanctify us.

Romans 6:6-7 "We know that our old (unrenewed) self was nailed to the cross with Him in order that (our) body (which is the instrument) of sin might be made ineffective and inactive for evil, that we might no longer be the slaves of sin. For when a man dies, he is freed (loosed, delivered) from (the power of) sin (among men).

Romans 6:12 *Let not sin therefore rule as king in your mortal (short-lived, perishable) bodies, to make you yield to its cravings and be subject to its lusts and evil passions."*

Even our beliefs about God Himself have the power to make our Christian life a fulfilling, growing experience ... or one that is stagnant, frustrating, and unfulfilling. How could we have joy if we believed the following:

- ◆ No matter how hard I try, it will not be enough to please God.
- ◆ God is waiting for me to make a mistake.
- ◆ God cares for others more than He cares for me.



These beliefs would undermine the very basis of any meaningful relationship with God. In extreme cases, ungodly beliefs can result in a person having false or counterfeit identities. This occurs when he believes so many LIES about himself that his God-given identity is obscured or covered over.

This is probably always accompanied by demonic entities assuming the roles of the counterfeit identities. (Demonic identity personalities are not the same as dissociated or fragmented identities that have their origin from within the God-given identity.)

Ungodly beliefs, whether based on the natural mind or on experiences of hurt can be crippling. They are the enemy of our faith. Because we have lived with them for so long and because they seem so natural, most of us are blind to them.

Common examples of ungodly beliefs about ourselves:

◆ Rejection, not belonging

- I don't belong. I will always be on the outside (left out).
- My feelings don't count. No one cares what I feel.
- No one will love me or care about me just for myself.
- I will always be lonely. The special man (woman) in my life will not be there for me.
- I will isolate myself so that I won't be vulnerable to hurt and rejection any more.
- " _____ " .

◆ Unworthiness, guilt, and shame.

- I am not worthy to receive anything from God.
- I am the problem. When something is wrong, it is my fault.
- I am a bad person. If you knew the real me, you would reject me.
- I must wear a mask so that people won't find out how horrible I am and reject me.
- I have messed up so badly that I have missed God's best for me.
- " _____ " .

◆ Doing to achieve self-worth, value, and recognition.

- I will never get credit for what I do.
- My value is in what I do. I am valuable because I do good to others, because I am "successful".
- Even when I do/give my best, it is not good enough. I can never meet the standard.
- I will choose to be passive in order to avoid conflict that would risk others' disapproval.
- God doesn't care if I have a "secret life", as long as I appear to be good.
- " _____ " .

◆ Controlling to avoid being hurt.

- I have to plan every day of my life. I have to continually plan/strategize. I can't relax.
- The perfect life is one in which no conflict is allowed, and so there is peace.
- " _____ " .

◆ Self-image.

- I am unattractive. God short-changed me.
- I am doomed to have certain physical disabilities. They are just part of what I have inherited.
- It is impossible to lose weight (or gain weight). I am just stuck.
- I am not competent/complete as a man (woman).
- “ _____ ”.

◆ Personality traits.

- I will always be angry, shy, jealous, insecure, fearful,
- “ _____ ”.

◆ Identity.

- I should have been a boy (girl). Then my parents would have valued/loved me more, and so forth.
- Men (women) have it better.
- I will never be known or appreciated for my real self.
- I will never really change and be as God wants me to be.
- “ _____ ”.

◆ Miscellaneous.

- I have wasted a lot of time and energy, some of my best years.
- Turmoil is normal for me.
- I will always have financial problems.
- “ _____ ”.

Common examples of ungodly beliefs about others:

◆ Safety / Protection.

- I must be very guarded about what I say, since anything I say may be used against me.
- I have to guard and hide my emotions and feelings. I can not give anyone the satisfaction of knowing that they have wounded or hurt me.
- I'll not be vulnerable, humiliated, or shamed.
- “ _____ ”.

◆ Retaliation.

- The correct way to respond if someone offends me is to punish them by withdrawing and/or cutting them off.
- “ _____ ”.

◆ Victim.

- Authority figures will humiliate me and violate me.
- They will just use and abuse me.
- My value is based totally on others' judgment/prescription about me.
- I am completely under their authority. I have no will or choice of my own.
- I will not be known, understood, loved, or appreciated for who I am by those close to me.
- “ _____ ”.

◆ Hopelessness and helplessness.

- I am out there all alone. If I get into trouble or need help, there is no one to rescue me.
- “ _____ ”.

◆ Defective in Relationships.

- I will never be able to fully give or receive love. I don't know what it is.
- If I let anyone get close to me, I may get my heart broken again. I can't let myself risk it.
- If I fail to please you, I won't receive your pleasure and acceptance of me. Therefore, I must strive (perfectionism) even more. I must do whatever is necessary to try to please you.
- “ _____ ”.

◆ God.

- God loves other people more than He loves me.
- God only values me for what I do. My life is just a means to an end.
- No matter how much I try, I'll never be able to do enough or do it well enough to please God.
- God is judging me when I relax. I have to stay busy about His work or He will abandon me.
- God has let me down before. He may do it again. I can't trust Him, or feel secure with Him.
- “ _____ ”.

Examples of the effects of ungodly beliefs in specific areas

Two examples in the areas of "Significance and Security" and "Negative Expectation" will show how destructive ungodly beliefs can be.

(i) Significance and Security.

Our real significance and security is in God. If we only verbally agree with this, and do not believe it in our heart, we have an ungodly belief. Concerning this, the Scripture says:

Ephesians 1:6 “ (So that we might be) to the praise and the commendation of His glorious grace (favor and mercy), **which He so freely bestowed on us in the Beloved.**”

Hebrews 13:5 “Let your character or moral disposition be **free from love of money (including greed, avarice, lust, and craving for earthly possessions)** and be satisfied with your present (circumstances and with what you have); for He (God) Himself has said, I will not in any way fail you nor give you up nor leave you without support. (I will) not, (I will) not, (I will) not in any degree leave you helpless nor forsake nor let (you) down (relax My hold on you)! (Assuredly not!)”

Rather than believing God, we believe that we will be disliked, rejected, or abused. Therefore, we must strive to find acceptance. We search for significance in many other places than God – in money, fame, sexual exploits, and so forth. Even though His Word tells us that we are created in His Image “for fellowship” and that He has a PLAN and a PURPOSE that will give us fulfillment.



As counsellors, when we see striving and little rest in a person's life, we have an important clue that ungodly beliefs are in operation in the area of significance and security.

(ii) Negative Expectation.

If we are full of negative expectations and fear about what is going to happen to us, we are not believing nor trusting what God is saying in His Word:

1 John 4:4 “Little children, you are of God (you belong to Him) and have (already) defeated and overcome them (the agents of the antichrist), **because He Who lives in you is greater (mightier) than he who is in the world.**”

Romans 8:37 “Yet amid all these things we are more than conquerors and gain a surpassing victory through Him Who loved us.”

John 10:10 “The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance (to the full, till it overflows).”

Christians expecting to fail, to have lack, to be mistreated by others, and so forth, or believing that whatever they do won't be adequate, who worry continually, or who are afraid of every new thing on the horizon (or what might appear on the horizon), are not walking in God's Provision or Promises:

2 Peter 1:3 *"For His divine power has bestowed upon us **all things that (are requisite and suited) to life and godliness, through the (full, personal) knowledge of Him Who called us by and to His own glory and excellence (virtue).**"*

When we as counsellors see a person living out of negative expectation, ministry for un-Godly beliefs is clearly indicated.

Higher Level of TRUTH than the facts

In order for us to be transformed into the Image of God, what is in our mind has to be changed so that it lines up with God's Truth, not the facts of our experience. Here we are truly challenged.

First, there are the facts. Facts are what actually happened. For example:

- ◆ The wreck happened.
- ◆ The person had a disease.
- ◆ The business closed.
- ◆ The person confessed sin.

Facts are true, based on our experience in the here and now. BUT ... there is a higher level of truth than the facts. And that is God's Truth: what He says about the situation.

God's Truth is not seen by the natural man, who is looking at the facts, but by the spiritual man, who knows God's Transforming POWER. It is seen and embraced through faith.



1 Corinthians 2:14-15 ***“But the natural, nonspiritual man does not accept or welcome or admit into his heart the gifts and teachings and revelations of the Spirit of God, for they are folly (meaningless nonsense) to him; and he is incapable of knowing them (of progressively recognizing, understanding, and becoming better acquainted with them) because they are spiritually discerned and estimated and appreciated. But the spiritual man **tries all things** (he examines, investigates, inquires into, questions, and discerns all things), yet is himself to be put on trial and judged by no one (he can read the meaning of everything, but no one can properly discern or appraise or get an insight into him).”***

But we are not just natural men. We are men and women whose spirits are alive, who have been born again. And we can discern (appraise) the spiritual truth that has to do with what God says about a fact or situation. By the power of His Spirit working within us, we can embrace His Truth.

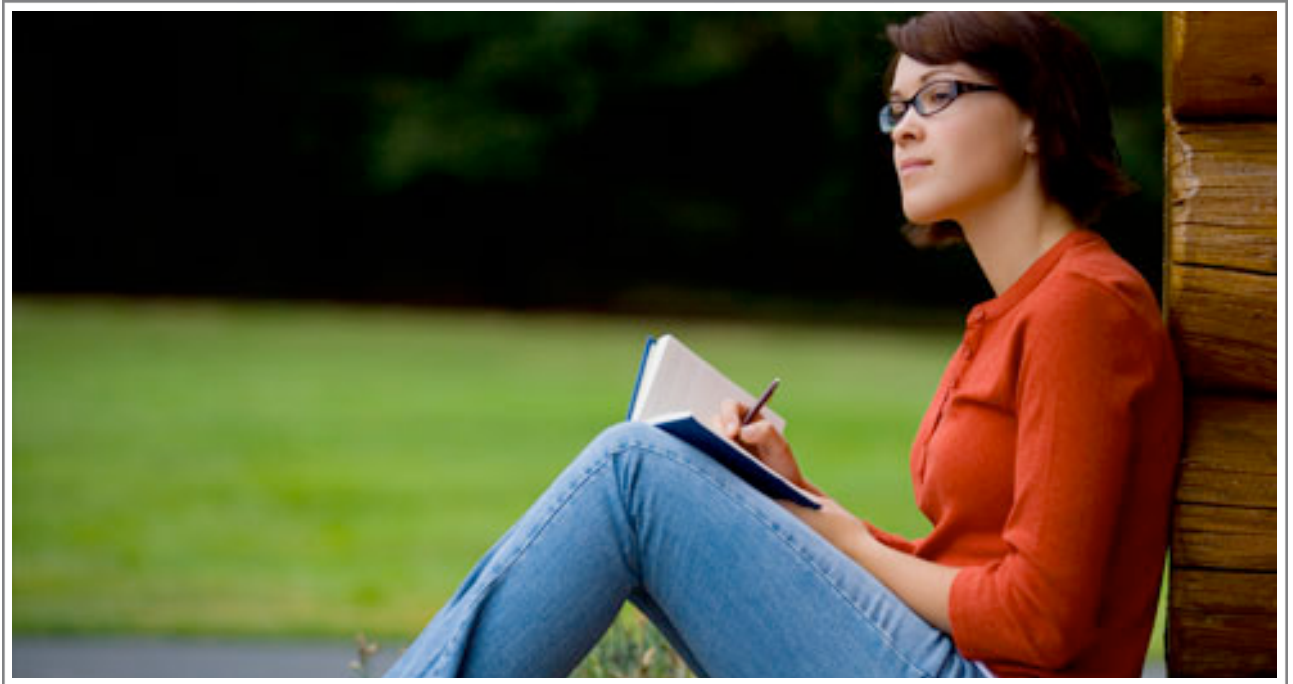
The following examples illustrate the difference between believing factual truth and believing God's TRUTH.

Apparent Fact	God's Truth
"I'm a victim of difficult circumstances"	"I am an over comer. I am more than a conqueror".
"I am just a nobody, going nowhere".	"I chose you before the foundation of the world. Mu plans for you are good".
"The leadership of this church can't be trusted".	"I am building My Church".
"So much is changing, I can't count on anything"	"I am the same yesterday, today and forever. Put your trust in Me".
"I am going through many trials and difficulties".	"I will bring you through trials that I may mature you".

How to deal with ungodly beliefs

1. Define the ungodly belief.

Express the ungodly belief as a statement, usually declarative. It helps to make a stark, blunt, clear statement, to emphasize the reality of the unbelief. Usually the beliefs can be stated in two to three sentences. If the counselee can be honest with himself, he may be shocked at how much fear, resentment, and/or unbelief the statement contains.



2. Define the Godly Belief.

A good Godly Belief is a statement that agrees with what God's Word says is true. Again, this is usually a declarative statement. We express the Godly way of looking at the same concept/principle/belief that is revealed by the ungodly belief.

Sometimes we write the Godly Belief for the counselee. At other times, depending on how the Holy Spirit leads us in assessing the ability of the counselee, we let the counselee write the Godly Belief.

We help him do this by discussing his thoughts and making notes of his prayers during the ministry time, as the Holy Spirit leads him in praying/affirming the new Godly Belief. We let him complete the writing of his Godly Beliefs after the counselling session.

3. Minister to the ungodly belief.

Use the ministry steps in the next section to break the power of the ungodly beliefs and to set the stage for the Godly Beliefs to come forth. Go through the process of forgiveness, repentance, and renouncing the ungodly beliefs. Declare and receive the Godly Beliefs.

4. Use Scripture to support and verify that the new belief is Godly.

Pray and ask the Holy Spirit to lead the counselee to Scriptures that support the Godly Beliefs during his prayer time (at home). Instruct him to add the Scriptures to the Godly Beliefs and to include the Scriptures as a part of his prayer time. We want his faith to be solidly attached to the Word, and not onto our opinion.

5. Fine tune what has been written.

Instruct the counselee to rewrite the Godly Beliefs, to use words that really express what he knows that God wants him to believe. Have him fine tune and adjust the statement until it "fits" him.

6. Most essential for freedom.

Stress to the counselee that it is important to take seriously the forty day period needed to change any habit, if he desires to gain real freedom. Since his patterns of thinking are habits, it takes about this amount of time for the newly "planted" beliefs to be well rooted and to begin to manifest in his life.

Have him continue to pray that the Holy Spirit will plant the new beliefs deep into his heart. Have him continue to meditate on their truth and meaning. The point is not just positive confession, but rather to have his heart changed, so that he can begin to think, make decisions, and have expectations corresponding to a Godly Beliefs system.

Example – this is an ungodly belief in the area of not belonging. The person for whom it has been written had been left and ignored by his father. He had never bonded with either parent.

- ◆ **Ungodly belief:** “I am alone in the world, I have no one who cares. I have to make my own way.”
- ◆ **Possible Godly belief:** “I am not alone in the world, because God has given me Himself, my wife, and my family of God ...”
 - God cares, my wife cares, and my brothers and sisters in Messiah care for me and about me.
 - I can let go of having to make my own way, because I am God's child. He leads me, He establishes my path.
 - I belong completely to God my Father, Y'shua (Jesus) my Messiah, and the Holy Spirit my Comforter. I belong to my wife, as God has and is causing us to become one. I belong to the Body of Messiah, and they belong to me.

Helpful hints for writing Godly Beliefs

The following are some helpful hints for writing Godly Beliefs in the categories of self, others, and God.

(i) Godly Beliefs Concerning Self.

In this category, we might want to include statements such as “with God's help” or “by His grace He will enable me to ...”, so that we don't have to face the entire transition from old to new in one step. Otherwise, our new Godly Beliefs could sound like a lie to us. For example, trying to help someone change from “I can never remember names” to “I always remember names.”



Before the new Godly Beliefs begins to produce a harvest, while they are still not remembering names, the Godly Beliefs toward which they are headed would be a lie. For example:

- ◆ **Ungodly belief:** “I will always be lonely”.
- ◆ **Godly Belief:** “With God’s help, I will begin to reach out to others, and also to receive from them. He has designed me to fit into His Body”.

Sometimes, in beliefs concerning self, a Godly Belief amounts to a declaration (what I will decide to do), regardless of other people or situations. For example:

- ◆ **Ungodly belief”:** “I will always drift from job to job, and never find my real direction”.
- ◆ **Godly Belief:** “As I submit myself to God, He will direct me in the plan and purpose He has for me”.

(ii) Godly Beliefs Concerning Others.

In a situation in which the ungodly belief involves another person, we need to look at what God says is possible for that person, not how he is behaving now. For example:

- ◆ **Ungodly belief:** “My husband always gets angry at me”.
- ◆ **Godly Belief:** “God can enable my husband to not only control the anger, but to become completely free of this bondage”.

NOTE: We no longer identify the problem with the person, but we separate him from the problem. We focus on what God says, on what God can do. The Godly Belief is a statement of faith.

(iii) Godly Beliefs concerning God Himself or His Word.

Ungodly beliefs about God and/or His Word are very common. We must choose to believe what He says about Himself, rather than our fears or resentments toward Him. It doesn't hurt to remember that our beliefs about God are strongly influenced by our experiences and relationship with our father. For example:

- ◆ **Ungodly belief:** “God heals others, but He won't (or can't) heal me”.
- ◆ **Godly Belief:** “God is no respecter of persons. He loves all of His children equally. His healing is for me”.

In approaching ungodly beliefs, we use the "Jeremiah" process of uprooting and tearing down before we can build and plant. The ministry process that follows is a method for uprooting the old, so that the ground is prepared for the new Godly Beliefs.

(iv) Practical application.

- ◆ **Ungodly belief:** “You can't trust anyone.”
 - **Reaction:** “But that's really true, I haven't been able to trust anyone! Are you going to tell me that I have to trust everyone? Because I just can't do that!”
 - **Response:** We know that this feels true based on your life experiences. We're not denying the reality of what has happened to you.

With this belief in place, you'll have to live a guarded life with no real, true relationships. It leaves you totally on your own, and it even prevents you from trusting God.

- ◆ **God's Truth:** “I will NEVER leave you defenceless and without protection”.

Step 1: Forgive the People

- ◆ “LORD, I forgive the people who helped me form the ungodly belief that I can't trust anyone.” Name each individual one by one and talk about what they had done to help form and establish the belief that the counselee cannot trust anymore.

Step 2: Ask Forgiveness

- ◆ “LORD, forgive me for how I have participated in this ungodly belief by isolating myself, by not ever sharing my real thoughts or feelings with anyone else and by not even trusting that You will answer my prayers.”

Step 3: Forgive Yourself

- ◆ “I forgive myself for believing this ungodly belief.”



“But what if I don’t really feel like it inside?”

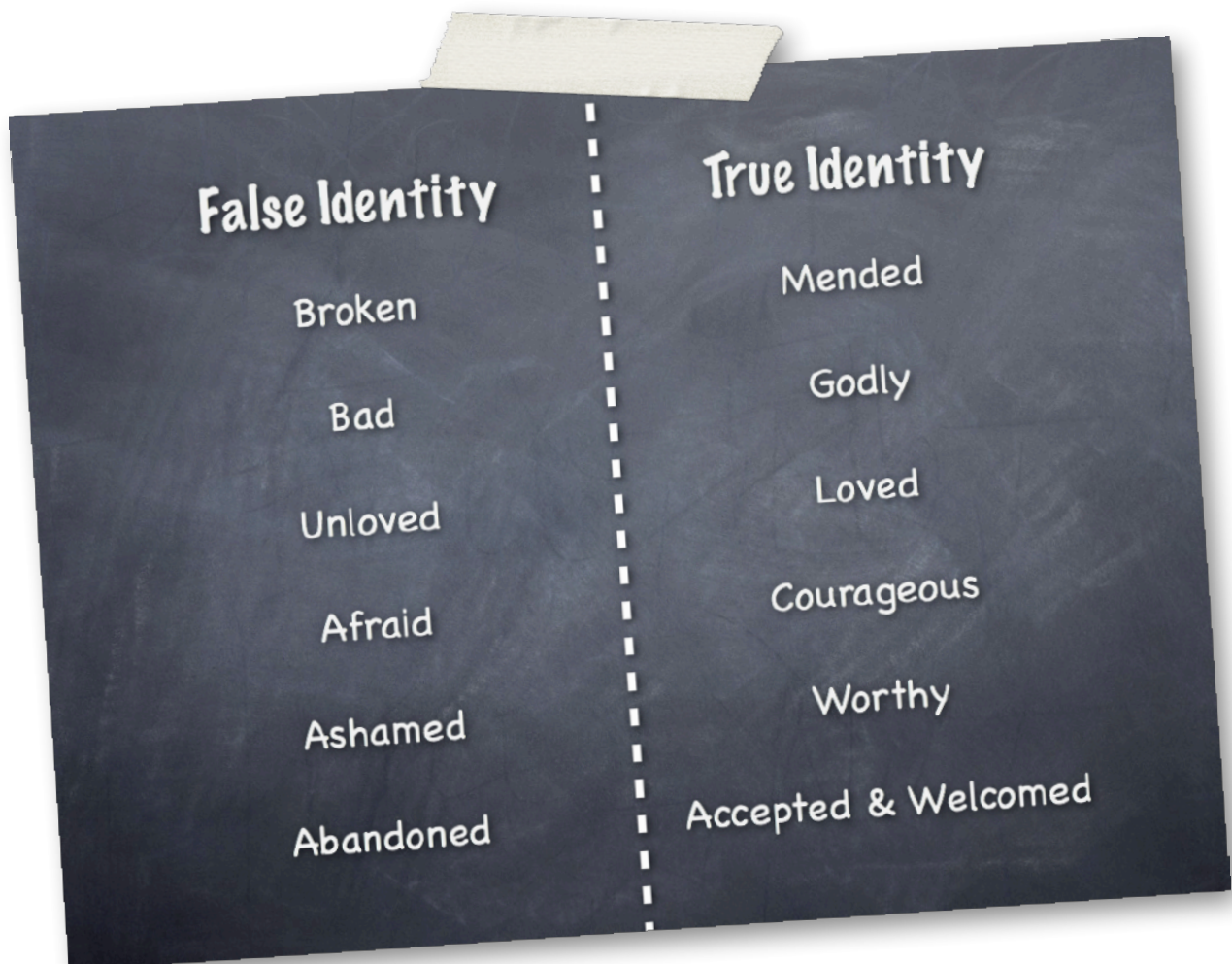
This is not about feelings, its about faith and confession. As the new Godly Beliefs are fully established, your feelings will follow. Forgive yourself by faith and soon you will feel it in your heart.

Step 4: Renounce and BREAK the agreement with the ungodly belief

- ◆ “I renounce and break agreement with the ungodly belief, ‘I can’t trust anybody. Now I choose to believe and receive my new Godly Belief _____.”
- ◆ Wait and ask the Lord what He wants you to believe.
- ◆ “I can trust the Lord to give me discernment and wisdom on who I can trust and to what degree. He will never fail me!”
- ◆ Go through each ungodly belief step by step as laid out in our examples above.

Establishing TRUE identity vs. false identity

A good idea is to have a black/white board and to divide the board in half. On the left write the heading False Identity and on the right, True Identity. Then write down every word that helped create the false identity. You can now move to the other side of the board – true identity. Under this heading write down the words that align with God's Word and what He said about the counselee.



When the board is filled on both sides it is time for prayer. Stand on the left-hand side and renounce and break agreement with those words. As you do, erase each word.

"I renounce and break agreement with the false identity of:

- ◆ Broken,
- ◆ Bad,
- ◆ Afraid,
- ◆ Ashamed,
- ◆ "_____".

It's like stripping off old dirty rags from your past and having a new robe placed on you.

Isaiah 61.10 *“I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul will exult in my God; for He has clothed me with the garments of salvation, He has covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decks himself with a garland, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.”*

“Now I receive, accept and choose to believe the True Identity. I receive, accept and choose to believe my true identity, that:

- ◆ I am mended.
- ◆ I am Godly.
- ◆ I am loved.
- ◆ I am courageous.
- ◆ I am worthy.
- ◆ I have double honour.
- ◆ I am cherished.
- ◆ I am part of the family of God.
- ◆ I am special, healed, trusting, and secure.
- ◆ “ _____ ”.



See Counsellor's Prayer under [Part 3: Prayers & Petitions](#)

Loving your Body

Introduction to Trauma and Dissociation

Trauma can simply be defined as any event that overwhelms a person's ability to respond or cope. At any given time, this type of trauma can happen to any one of us.

Common categories for this type of event trauma include:

- ◆ **physical violence** such as bullying, domestic abuse, torture, war, emotional abuse, accidents/injuries (car accidents, natural disasters),
- ◆ **sexual trauma** (abuse, rape, etc.),
- ◆ **medical** (surgical operations),
- ◆ **birth** (both being born and giving birth), and
- ◆ **social trauma** (i.e., the loss of work, home, life partner).



The experience and memory of trauma affects the brain differently than normal memory.

There is what is called the **top brain or neocortex** (includes the prefrontal cortex and frontal lobes) which gives us the ability to plan, reason, feel empathy, and speak among other tasks; i.e., it is the “CEO” of the brain governing and making sure things run smoothly.

There is the **mid brain or limbic system** (which includes the thalamus, amygdala and hypothalamus) that is involved in the processing of emotions, motivation, learning and memory.

In the limbic system, the thalamus connects the brain with the body (can be considered like a gatekeeper). All sensory input from the body must process through the thalamus on its way to the brain. If it picks up any sense of danger from the outside, the thalamus will send a signal to the **amygdala**.

The **amygdala** can be considered the “alarm center” of the brain as it takes the signal from the thalamus, interprets and catalogs it and gives it an “emotional oomph”!

From there, the **hypothalamus** (which connects the central nervous system and the endocrine system) activates and initiates a hormonal response to the alarm sent out by the amygdala which activates the **adrenal glands** releasing cortisol and other stress hormones.

This is where the “fight or flight” response comes in. In response to danger the body will either stand and fight or run. In the case of childhood trauma in particular, the person may also dissociate (separate); a young infant or child is not able to either run or fight, he/she will simply withdraw and separate from the body in an attempt to protect the person.

Finally, there is the **hippocampus** which can be seen like the “filing cabinet” of the brain. It regulates long and short-term memory, stabilizes the alarm sent from the amygdala, and files information coming in according to importance. It is very sensitive to stress and if triggered by the alarms of the amygdala will draw on past memory/experience.

The **prefrontal cortex** is normally in relationship with the **amygdala** and if all is well, will continue to oversee brain function.

However, in the case of trauma, the prefrontal cortex is bypassed and goes “off-line” as the amygdala stops communication with it.

In traumatic memory the normal brain flow is disrupted. Trauma can become stuck in the thalamus rather than moving on to the hippocampus to be filed; the emotional response of the amygdala overreacts and the alarm is stuck in the “on” position, stress hormones continuously flood the body and brain interrupting normal function and memory is distorted due to the stress effect on the hippocampus.

Traumatic memory is stored in the right side of the brain which communicates more in the sense, feelings, images as compared to the left side of the brain, which is more analytical, logical, and “ordered”.



Trauma activates the right brain as it deactivates the left side. Traumatic memory is also more “pristine”; i.e., it comes up the way it came down.

In other words, traumatic memory bypasses imagination and until it is recalled, is “untouched” by our ability to process or make sense of it.

There has been a rapid increase of information on dissociation following the increasing awareness of child abuse.

Dissociation is a psychological term used to indicate the sense of disconnection between a person and their own thoughts, behaviors, and body as well as a separation from reality.

Children are able to dissociate more easily than adults. In cases of childhood trauma, dissociation is a God-given ability to protect the child (especially if the child is not old enough to physically escape the trauma).

Severe dissociation has its roots in trauma that has occurred before the age of 12 (and often before age 5). It can continue into adulthood as a protective pattern culminating in a well-developed dissociative disorder.

While it is commonly associated with childhood trauma it can occur following stress and stressful experiences (such as a surgery), or certain medications (such as ketamine, nitrous oxide, alcohol, amphetamines, and some antibiotics).

Sometimes no concrete trigger can be found at all. It exists on a continuum from mild to severe. Mild forms are very common can be seen as a way to cope with stress.

It includes the sense of spacing out, daydreaming, or “highway hypnosis” as examples. More severe cases involve shifts in consciousness (which can include dissociative amnesia, depersonalization, derealization, or dissociative identity disorder [DID]).

Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) is another commonly heard term most commonly related to severe trauma or in soldiers returning from war. Symptoms of PTSD include flashbacks (reliving the trauma), avoidance, and numbing (dissociation). While it is thought to be on the dissociative continuum noted above it is officially classified as an anxiety disorder.

Dissociative amnesia is a term used when the main disruption involves memory and important personal events are forgotten or lost. This may occur with a severe accident, following rape or wartime trauma. The person may have no memory of the attack or incident yet experiences psychological distress, numbness and depression with things that evoke the trauma.

Dissociative fugue is a special case of amnesia where the person affected not only has lost their memory but has also moved and assumed a new identity.

Depersonalization involves the sensation of being disembodied (removed from one’s body, feelings, or thoughts). People may feel numb or a sense of unreality.

Derealization refers to a state where surrounding things or people seem foggy, distorted, or not real. With these two conditions, the person is aware, but things don’t appear right.

The term **Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID)** is used in more severe cases of dissociation stemming from childhood abuse and trauma where the person has fully formed separate identities (also known as either parts or alters).

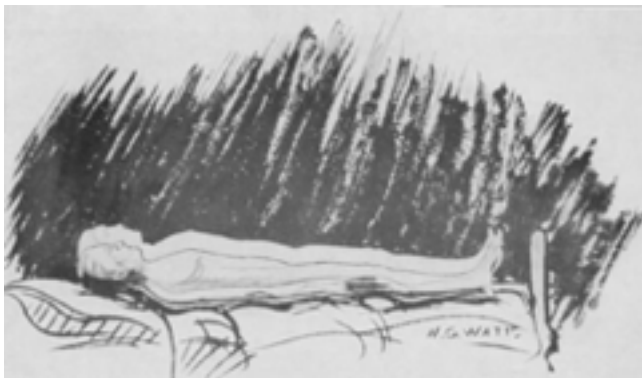
In addition to any of the above disorders, following any type of trauma it is common for people to experience a wide range of other symptoms such as depression, rage, numbness, relationship difficulties, substance abuse including alcohol or drug abuse, eating disorders such as anorexia, bulimia, and self-harm behavior (which may include cutting, suicidal or homicidal thoughts or attempts).

This article will focus on more “normal” types of dissociation and the spirit-body disconnection that may ensue. Following the discussion on this disconnect, will be a letter that a client wrote to her body to reconnect with it following her trauma. At the end is a petition / prayer that can be prayed taking the trauma and the memories of it to Y’shua.

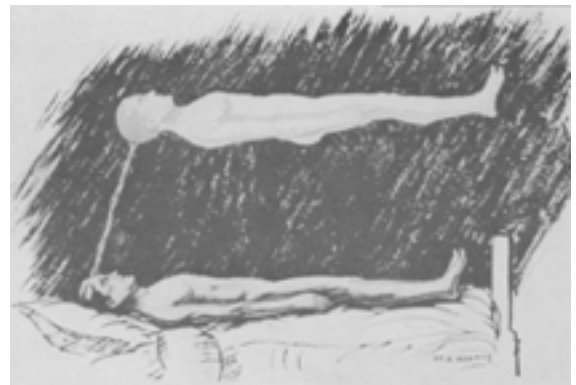
Loving Your Body: The Spirit – Body Disconnect



Spirit Body Disconnect



#1



#2



#3



#4

Dissociation can be thought of as a body-spirit disconnection. One way of looking at this body-spirit disruption is a phenomenon called an **out of body experience (OBE)**. A simple explanation of an OBE is that the person experiencing this observes the world around them from a place outside of their physical body (it may be described as floating outside their body).

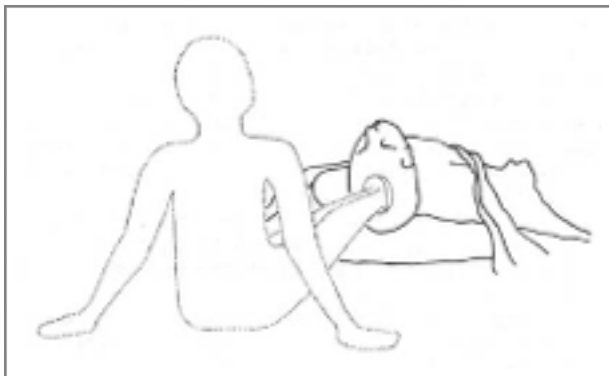
Please note that this is not the same as astral projection which is a separate phenomenon.

While they are not fully understood, it is thought that this is caused by psychological and neurological factors. They may also be associated with several medical problems including **epilepsy, migraines, heart attacks, brain injuries, depression and anxiety**, etc. There are several types of OBEs including spontaneous and induced.

Spontaneous OBEs may occur during or near sleep (they may be associated with sleep paralysis), **near-death experiences** (such as drownings, car accidents or surgery), or from **intense physical effort** (such as high-altitude activities and marathons).

Induced OBEs can be generated from **chemical causes** (i.e., drugs), mental (deep trance states, meditation, or visualization), **sensory deprivation or overload** (flotation tanks, “pink” noise, or torture), and **mechanical** (such as brainwave synchronization, binaural beats, and exposure to strong G-forces observed by pilots and astronauts).

Many who have personally experienced an OBE claim that they literally floated out of body and saw someone or something that could not otherwise have been seen but many of these have not been able to be scientifically verified.



Kinematics of the phenomenal body-image during OBE onset: Two alternative, but equally characteristic motion patterns as described by Swiss biochemist, Ernest Waelti (1983)”

The silver cord refers to a cord that connects the spirit to the physical body. It is mentioned in **Ecclesiastes 12:6-7** where religious sources note that both the severing of the silver cord and the breaking of the golden bowl both signify death in a reversal of **Genesis 2**, the spirit returns to God Who gave it.

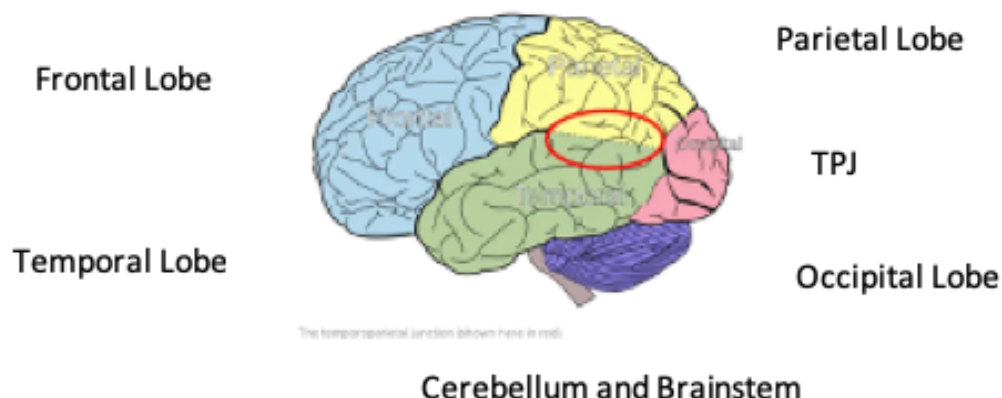


Some have described it as a very long, bright (almost like an elastic cord made of light that glimmers like tinsel on a Christmas tree) that connects to various sites on the body (such as the forehead, back of the head, top of head, chest, abdomen or back). It can be considered to be the spirit's "lifeline" to the body as the umbilical cord is the baby's "lifeline" to its mother during gestation and birth sustaining the baby's life.



During the death process, as a person is dying, the spirit withdraws from the body and migrates further away from it, stretching the silver cord until it reaches its limit and breaks. Once the silver cord breaks, it is not possible for the spirit to return to the body (some call this "irreversible death"). In the case of OBEs, the spirit is felt to leave the body, still attached by the silver cord which is not broken in the course of time that it is outside the body and eventually the spirit, following the silver cord will return to the physical body.

Brain studies from the 1950s and early 2000s discovered that stimulation of the temporoparietal junction (TPJ) produced OBEs in the patients. The TPJ (see picture below) is very active region of the brain collecting information from the thalamus, the limbic system, as well from the brain areas involved in vision, hearing, and body sensations. Not only does the TPJ gather information from within the body, it also consolidates information from outside the body as well. It is thought to play a role in the distinction of self versus other.



Loving Your Body: Mending Body, Mind and Soul

According to psychologists, therapy of any dissociative disorder often involves long-term talk-therapy (psychotherapy). The actual trauma work is preceded by a time of helping to stabilize the person receiving counseling, so they are able to function in society. Stabilization involves teaching the person how to ask for help, build support as well as helping the client come to accept not only their trauma but also how they have responded to it (i.e., any of the dissociative disorders above).

This can be done through counseling either individually or in a group setting (specifically designed to deal with helping the person overcome the isolation, secrecy, and shame of their trauma), therapeutic art therapy (music, art, poetry, dance, etc.), and use of medications among other modalities. The actual trauma work does not begin until the above has been identified and addressed. The goal of this therapy is to help the person grieve and release the shame and trauma and rebuild their lives.

With ministerial type counseling the process is similar but with a different focus. The stabilization work involves making sure the person is safe (emotionally and physically). The person is also taught how to recognize their behaviors, grow in their ability to relate to their counselor, others, and themselves, as well as begin and deepen their prayer life, and Bible-reading.

As the person becomes more stable and grounded in the Lord, they are more able to do the hard work of sorting through their trauma. Unlike psychotherapy, the main goal of Christian based ministry/therapy is to restore the person into a full authentic relationship with Y'shua.

Loving Your Body: Letter

The following letter (written by a client) is an exercise to acknowledge the spirit – body disconnect and to address it by seeking forgiveness and intentionally working to bridge that gap.

A sample letter / prayer to and for the body

Dear Body,

Thank you for working so well all these years on your own without any help from me. I realize it has not been easy for you; it must have been so very difficult and traumatic as you carried our soul(s), mind(s), spirit and all the associated trauma from the very first second of life. I have hurt, rejected, traumatised, hated and left you many times. I and many others have used and harmed you in many ways. It is a thankless and difficult task to even now carry all the parts who still have no desire to take care of you but only to release endless hate, frustration and dark energy into you.

I want to tell you that I am very sorry for that.

I know that we have never had a good relationship. It must be very hard for you to believe anything that I say now, but I hope you can try to believe that I mean the words I speak to you now with all of my heart.

Body, I am so sorry for rejecting you. I regret making you the object of all the hate we had toward ourselves and hurting you deeply in the process. I deeply repent and grieve for what we have done against you. Please forgive us – we never learned to love and respect you! Help us love you in the way we should have loved you all this time.

I completely understand that you don't like us. I am aware that you also reject us in turn. Indeed, it is highly likely there were many times that it was necessary for you to separate yourself from us in order to survive. There are so many things you are unable to do in the right ways because you never learned; even worse, you were never allowed to do correctly.

With this in mind, I ask your forgiveness, body. Will you allow us to come back to you and to be reunited at long last – each and every part that belongs to me, to you, and to both of us? We want to find a home with you, a safe place where we can be united and heal together.

I sincerely hope you will help me learn how I can approach you so that we can begin to understand and respect one another and eventually to become friends. My desire is that even after all these traumatic lost years, we can work together and learn from one another. I truly want to help you.

My dear body there are many things I want you to know.

I want to love you. I want to respect you. You are incredible! You had to learn so many things to keep this body alive and I acknowledge all your efforts. You do an amazing job and I want you to see that I am learning to appreciate you and all that you do for us. Thank you for keeping us all alive and for not giving up!

It is not easy for me to stop all my preconceived patterns of hating you, leaving you and rejecting you. But I really want to change our relationship. I truly desire to love and respect you and take care of you. I want to protect you as much as possible from any pain or trauma that might be inflicted upon you either knowingly or unknowingly by myself or others. Please be patient with me when I fail in my efforts to do this.

I do love you. I know this must feel weird for you and I understand that you might doubt it. It feels strange for me too. We are so used to fighting against each other. I want us to function as a team and stop wrestling; I want there to be peace between us.

I give you permission to speak the truth. I want you to know that it is safe to speak the truth –especially when we are with “certain people”. It is okay. You will not be hurt ever again for speaking the truth.

I give you the freedom to tell us what we need to know and what you want us to know. Please tell us what is good for you and what is not. I acknowledge your wisdom and the fact that you have stored everything that ever happened to you and to us. I recognize that you likely know far better than we do, what is good and right for you and us.

It is okay to discharge all the pain and bad energy of the past. Let go of any energies that are meant to harm us. We give you permission to release all the trauma and stress. You no longer have to cling to bad and unhealthy things. I release you; let it go. You are allowed to heal. I give you every opportunity to find healing and desire to assist you as we rebuild and find wholeness. I pray that you will be able to trust me.

Let us set aside any of the old strategies that hindered us and instead embrace better ones that will bring life and healing. Y'shua we ask you to locate any wrong strategies and beliefs and reset them in the right order. Cancel every lie and replace it with the truth, Your truth!

Oxygen is vital to our health. It is good and healthy to breathe properly and necessary for healing. You are free to take all the oxygen you need as you breathe deeply. There is no punishment for this. As you breathe in the good, release all the negative things as you exhale.

Body you are allowed to rest and sleep. I recognize that it was not acceptable to do so in the past. You still believe that if you rest, horrible things will happen. I acknowledge that this was our reality and that this might still occur at times. Breathing does not need to stop when we rest. You don't have to send pain, cramps, or any other painful conditions to prevent rest. We want to find new jobs for our pain controllers and release them from causing pain ever again. You are allowed to recover, and I bless your ability to be restored.

You have the freedom to live in health and wholeness with every bodily system, organ, nerve, muscle, tendon, ligament and bone intact; functioning normally and properly. I release you to come into total alignment with every design our Lord Y'shua Himself gave you.

I want you to know Body, that you were always loved and wanted by our Lord God Almighty Y'shua. Father God, Himself wanted you. He made you, loved you, and called you His, even before the beginning of time. Even when nobody else loved you, when we all rejected you – you were always loved. You were created in His image to be complete in Him and aligned with Him

Body, you are loved! It bears repeating over and over. You need to know this. You have always been known and loved completely and fully, and this will never end. God is not fickle and changeable. Breathe it in and feel the love of The Father and of our Lord and Saviour Y'shua wash over you.

Let us together give Y'shua and His Holy Spirit all the room He desires inside of us to do a new work.

Thank you again Body for your love and efforts to help and protect us; thank you for housing us. Forgive us again for not understanding and working against you; we take responsibility for each and every part of us and our humanity. We declare that we choose to love you, to take care of you and that we want to try to help you to heal. We bless you! We bless your every cell and organ.

We bless you in the Almighty Name of our Lord Y'shua! And we ask Y'shua to send His healing into you, to bring you, Body back to your original design for which it was created.

See Loving your Body: Prayer/Petition under [Part 3: Prayers & Petitions](#)

Building Capacity and Access

Capacity is built through obedience to the Lord and in time.

The journey builds in capacity as you go.

Most of the emotional surges are memories, and so 'sorting' them actually means you are trying to control / dissociate them. You may find it easier just to let them be and not try to fight or change them. It is helpful just to accept them and then remind yourself what is actually happening in the present.

The best way to deal with the charge behind the emotions is to just let it come fully forward at the proper time (in a session or with someone trained). Holding back keeps the charge in place. Just like other emotions, anger must be released and grounded before you can fully be separate for Satan and his proxies in that emotion.

The journey around accessing is very hard and disappointing because the presenter often wants what is perceived to be 'good' and 'right'.

We are disappointed often because we believe we are somewhere and someone we are not.

We believe a part or alter is different from us and we still want to keep those desires distant.

In reality, my friend, it is you who still wants sex and still wants to go out.

No matter who you have around you 24/7, they cannot keep you from being accessed.

I'm sorry if this comes as a surprise / shock.

Having scores of people around you all the time will not prevent you from going out.

You as a presenter will not keep you from going out.

All the counseling in the world will not keep you from walking out that door to go back for the next hit and to fill that void inside from your history of idolatry.

You must make a choice before the Lord and then come to the end of yourself and truly accept that it is you, all you, that craves that which only brings death in your own life, to those around you and to the Body and Bride of Christ.

Whether you stay dependent or become more independent will not matter in this area until there is a **deep breaking inside, and your will truly is surrendered to the Lord.**

This for me wasn't done in a counseling session or with anyone else around.

I spent hours weeping and praying knowing that something wasn't right and there was something the Lord wanted but I couldn't give Him.

I asked Him to expose it and bring it forward. He did but it nearly cost me everything.

I was on the brink of losing my relationship with my therapist and being asked to leave the assembly and living with my handler (who was also a member of the assembly).

Every time I would have a session I would come home and get accessed. It wouldn't be a full-blown ritual but a sexual assault to put down my heart.

I got to a place where I knew in my heart, I couldn't do this anymore. I was at a crossroads.

I knew I would be fully cult active again if the Lord didn't intervene and I knew I wouldn't be allowed to stay at the assembly if I was accessed again...each time we are accessed we are weaponized and as much as we want to call it victimization there is still a choice and a responsibility behind each access, and processing it fully will reveal that.

So, I cried out to the Lord and He revealed this hidden place of passivity in my heart where I had actively chosen to be passive.

I believed that God did nothing when He saw me abused, so I made myself like God and actively chose passivity.

I was deeply bitter towards God and said in my heart "I will do nothing until I see God do something" believing myself to be more righteous than He.

I had a choice when I became aware of the separation to go right into that aspect or distance myself.

I chose being together and felt like I was losing everything and would never want God again, that I hated God, etc. As I began assimilating over the next hour and I began to see Truth for the first time and repentance came immediately.

That was the last strong hold of an active will in dissociation.

Within hours God moved me out of that house and I haven't been accessed since. That was February 2017.

I hope this helps.

There is nothing external that can prevent an access indefinitely.

Having the safety of people around you now is a gift from God and I have no intention of undermining it.

If God has given it to you it meets a need whether you know it or not.

All I want you to know is that your safety must be an internal openness, vulnerability and obedience to the Lord.

When I run into cult active people, I naturally feel self-protective or judgmental.

The reality is that Satan through them can only touch in you what is still on his ground.

If you are walking in the Light the Lord has given you then anything that comes through them will only expose more of what needs to be brought onto the Lord's ground.

If I find myself being judgmental it is often because I have the same issue and I am projecting.

If you can overcome and love others it is the Lord's victory in your life.

Think about how He has led you and handled you. Think of His kindness. He feels no different towards those others. He is captive in them.

If we can move into the reality that we are in Him and His emotions towards them can flow through ours, then that Life will overcome all the death in them.

Often, I find the way I see and relate to others only exposes my own deceptions about God's Nature and character and myself.

I then submit these filters to Him and let Him renew my mind with His Word.

Also, as far as knowing when you're ready, I have found that that's not my role.

The way I do it is I wait until I sense the Lord directing in some area then I check in with my spiritual head.

If both are a "yes" then I say ok Lord show me how to move forward. A feeling of being ready or not ready doesn't mean much. It can be pretty misleading as I'm sure you've discovered!

Dear Friend ... open letter to those still looking for hope

Dear friend,

Did you know that you are precious to God and dearly loved?

A long time ago, God loved each man, woman and child (including you) so much that He sent His Son into the world to save us. God, wanting a family, chose to send His Son as a baby into a poor carpenter's household in a very poor village to grow up like any other man. But he was not just any other man. He was the Son of God. Those very ones God sent His Son to rejected the Gift and eventually killed Him because they did not believe what He said. The Son of God, named Jesus Christ, knew these things would happen to Him and chose to love us anyway. He knew we would fail to live right in the sight of God and yet He willingly died, accepting our punishment as His own so that we might live.

We have all failed. Often our own choices or what others have done to us becomes like a great mountain in front of us that we just can't get around. We try and try to get over it, but we continue to fall and sometimes we just give up. Other times we turn to things that dishonor the body God gave us like drugs, alcohol, money and sex to try to numb the pain. But the pain is just there trying to tell us we need God and we were made for something greater. Because pain can't be filled by these things, we go to sleep hungry and hurting again and again.

Friend, I was there. I didn't want to live and I didn't know how to hope anymore. I was raised by a man who I called "Dad" but who hurt my body from the time I was very small and sold me to be hurt by others. He was a leader in a bad group of men and I was surrounded by violence and crime from as early as I can remember. As I grew up, I didn't understand why I had so much pain inside. I was angry and yet I had to bury my feelings to perform and do what was necessary to get food and shelter and avoid being hurt even more. I was told lies that God did not love me and that I was bad and that was why bad things were happening to me. As I believed those lies, I began to make choices that agreed with them...choices that hurt myself and those around me, but most of all hurt God, my true Father.

But God did not turn away from me in anger or shame. This God I am telling you about, Jesus tells us is our Good, Heavenly Father. He knows us, cries with us, walks our journey with us and loves us through the pain. In the Bible, we are told Jesus is the exact image and representation of the Father and He was often found eating and spending time with prostitutes and sinners (people who were known for making bad choices). He was not ashamed to stop and spend time with those that needed Him the most. The Bible tells us that He will never leave us nor forsake us, NEVER, no not ever!

When I invited Jesus into my life to truly be my Lord, He became the strength I needed to forgive, release and process the pain and trauma, and overcome all the horrible things I had seen and experienced. He became the hope in me I needed to keep a job and be a steady employee. He became the wisdom I needed to use my mind to make good choices that bring honor to Him, myself and those around me. He became the peace I had been looking for.

We are all searching, friend. The Bible, God's letter to us, tells us that whoever will call upon the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ will be saved (**Romans 10:13**). This is a promise. His saving may not look like we think it should or want it to. Sometimes it takes time. His Ways of doing things are wonderful, but sometimes we can't understand them. There have been many nights I still went to bed not knowing how things would turn out, but today I am safe and He has given me new life. He is not like other men. He is faithful to keep His Promises.

Friend, I invite you to read the book of John. If, once you have read about the life of Jesus and you believe in Him, you can pray a simple prayer and invite Him into your heart to be your Savior and also Your Lord. The Bible says, **"If you confess with your mouth, 'Jesus is Lord' and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved."** (Romans 10:9)

Prayer is simply you talking to your Heavenly Father. Be honest and talk to Him knowing He hears your cries. Tell Him your pain, express your anger, confess your failure and invite Him into your heart and He will make you new. The beautiful part about the life of Jesus is that He didn't stay dead. He came to life 3 days after he was killed, was exalted with God our Father and now He chooses to live within us by our faith in Him. By Him living in our hearts, we become new and all that He contains as God He offers to us as His dearly loved children, including His peace, His Spirit (who He calls our Comforter) and His love.

If you would like to pray, here is an example prayer

"Father I come to you in the Name of Your Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank You for loving me and for sending Your Son to die for me. I confess that I believe Jesus has been raised from the dead and is glorified with You. I confess I have been living my own life and not living with You as my Lord and Leader. I invite You, Lord Jesus, to come into my heart and make me new. I give You permission to live Your Life through me and be my Savior, King and Lord. I need You, God, and I humbly ask You to show me what it means that You are my Father. I haven't understood You and there are times I've been very angry with You, but now I would like to know You. I ask that You break the enemy's lies off my mind and heart and give me eyes to see and ears to hear You. I invite You to carry my pain and to fill me and all my empty places with Your Spirit. Thank You that You love me so much. Amen."

May you find what you are looking for.

Your friend

A Lesson: To Fear the Lord

1 Corinthians 5:4-5 *"In the Name of our Lord Jesus, when you are assembled ... deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of our Lord Jesus."*

A sad but true story....

"You are dismissed"

The words hung frozen in the air. A chill ran down my spine as I watched a woman of 65 stand, face as cold as stone, and walk silently out of the room. For 33 years she had belonged, been a part of this assembly. For 33 years her face marked every gathering and left an imprint on every meeting. And now, without a word, expressionless and apathetic, she closed the door to that life and drove away and for the first time since I had known her, I felt my soul could breathe.

- ❖ *What does it mean to deliver someone over to Satan for the destruction of their flesh?*
- ❖ *And what if that individual is conflicted and deceived, shattered into a world of dissociated identities through a prolonged history of Satanic ritual abuse?*
- ❖ *What is grace and what is the fear of the Lord?*

Friday night the leadership decided to enact **1 Corinthians 5** on a member of our little assembly. A member who knew the words of this chapter very well, no doubt, as this would be the third time in her history that they were pronounced over her. The words were read. The judgement made. And she was gone. Relief and grief flooded the atmosphere. The few shocked faces mingled with tears began to brighten as the silence slowly filled with new words. Words held back for years were finally coming forth to bring definition to what was and hope what could be now.

What did this woman represent?

In two words: **a witch**. A channel and portal to hell itself, but cloaked in the lightest, brightest "Christian" exterior one could don.

Her placid smile masked a wounded, broken soul filled with seething bitterness towards a God that would allow such atrocities befall her.

- ❖ *But were we all so different?*
- ❖ *Are we not all prone to such pride, rebellion, entitlement and self-exaltation when given such opportune circumstances?*
- ❖ *So why here and why now must this one be cast out? ... and handed over to Satan?*
- ❖ *Given her history, should we not extend more GRACE?*

Characterological Issues vs. Issues Related to a Dissociative Identity Disorder

It became clear in our encounter with her the night before that the issue at stake was deeper than deception, deeper than DID and the pain of abuse, and deeper than her love or fear of God.

- ◆ “I don’t want to ... (stop being involved in Satanic rituals and joining myself to Satan), because I don’t want to see.”
- ◆ After 65 years of service to Satan, the reigning will in her life was
- ◆ “I do not want to see what I have done. I do not want to see what I have become.”
- ◆ In essence she was saying:
- ◆ “Satan offers me a freedom from seeing my own wickedness and sin. I will take his righteousness and his deception and the power of dissociation to live in a world of fantasy. I will play god.”

When confronted directly that night about her wilful involvement in idolatry and her ongoing targeted witchcraft against each member of the assembly all that she chose to present was a victim.

Over the past year the youngest member of the assembly endured 7 hospitalizations and one life-threatening surgery. Another member went through 2 major surgeries in the last 6 months.

This woman openly admitted performing proxy rituals and witchcraft before several of these major events, channeling death and sickness towards several members of the body she professed to love.

She confessed to breaking into the home of another member to sadistically abuse and program a younger woman living at the house several times a week for three months.

This younger woman was just one in a long line of many who had endured such treatment at this woman’s hands. And yet all had been forgiven. She heaved great sobs and cried an ocean of tears and yet the night before she was put out, her choices betrayed her.

Her choices exposed not only her will, but her god. After 65 years, this woman was no victim.

Time, forbearance, forgiveness and grace were lavishly poured out throughout the years, but as it says in **Job**, *“though He tarries long, justice will come speedily.”*

When time and love had sifted out the effects of abuse and brought forth the core will, it became clear that though she espoused love for God, she still ran off into the night, brazen in her harlotry.

Divided or whole, we all have deep characterological issues.

Pride, entitlement, self-love, jealousy and greed...these can keep one divided, but deeper still, they remain once one is whole again.

These are at the heart of fallen man. It is a tight rope to walk knowing when to extend mercy to one making choices based on a belief system rooted in abuse and deception and when that mercy empowers one to remain in that grave.

There is a moment that comes in every truly integrated SRA/DID person's life.

It is the moment that the very core will that aligned with Satan in rage against God turns back to their Maker and submits to Him again.

It becomes the moment when God becomes the Victorious Warrior in the life of that individual.

What He always was and all that Christ Jesus accomplished can now be manifested in his or her life.

No longer is there an unwavering dependence on self and dissociation, but the very Heart of God begins to pierce the darkness and domain of Satan.

The emotions may be in chaos, the sting of bitterness towards God still burning, but there is a breaking in of Truth and an acknowledgement saying:

"You are God and I am not. Satan is not. No created being is. I bow before You; You are my Lord."

This is the fear of the Lord. This fear is not terror and it causes no shame. It is honor and respect and, in turn, begets honor and respect for the bearer. If only this woman had known the fear of the Lord, this day would not have come.

Delivered over to Satan for the Destruction of the Flesh

This woman did not come to this day by a single choice, but rather a long series of choices.

No person is born today without a heart and flesh set against God.

These characterological issues are no stranger to humanity. It is Christ alone that was born free of this nature. He alone has overcome and now sits enthroned over sin, self and Satan.

It is only through discipline and daily submitting to the ways of God as a loving Father that one can appropriate Christ, the Overcomer, and begin to live from a Life stronger than this world and that which is innate.

To a person with a history of SRA/DID, this process of submission, discipline and "Fathering" is not only foreign but often felt to be humiliating and repulsive.

The occult culture feeds and nurtures the enmity, rebellion and autonomy that sets itself against God.

It the very heart of Satan's "I will" that seeps into one's own soul and seduces the flesh into full manifestation. It is this flesh that God must deal with.

When we say “no” to the Hand of God in our life as expressed through the circumstances around us, whether mundane, extraordinary or soul-wrenching, we begin to experience a hardening.

Each little “no” builds a callus and the sensitivity of the heart to His Spirit begins to dull.

By faith we must trust that God is in all, through all and will work all for good, even the most grievous of circumstances. We must believe all that comes into our life has passed through His sovereign hands.

- ◆ It is for unbelief that the Israelites forfeited their inheritance and died in the wilderness.
- ◆ It is for unbelief that an entire generation was lost and the will of God was stayed until another generation could be brought forth.
- ◆ It is for unbelief that we doubt His goodness and turn to our own resources, our own flesh.
- ❖ *When our needs seem to go unmet, when life’s monotony breeds disillusionment and dreams of grandeur set in, or when tragedy steals the breath out from a loved one, what will be our response?*
- ❖ *Will the flesh rise up and join in accusation towards God or perhaps in silent pride? Will we simply choose to put our hope in something else?*

It is this flesh that hinders us from having all of God and God having all of us.

The provision made for this is the cross. Day by day, moment by moment accepting from God’s Hand all that is necessary to bring forth the image of His Son in and through us.

There are no shortcuts, no quick fixes, no easy way out. It is the cross and simple, daily choices to obey God in and through His Word that brings in the Life of Christ which triumphs over the flesh.

Once an individual has said enough “no’s”, even after God has spoken loudly through circumstance after circumstance, He has made one last provision - *“deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of his flesh.”*

God’s desire behind all His judgement is repentance, restoration and fullness.

“...that his spirit might be saved.” In the case of this man in **1 Corinthians 5** we find his response in the following letter. The report of this man’s repentance and sorrow brought forth an urging from Paul for those around him to *“forgive, comfort, and reaffirm their love”* for him.

This is the Heart of God – that we might trust Him and fear (revere and honor) Him and remain in the safety of His loving care, believing that He is good... no matter what.

I don't pretend to have all the answers, but:

- ◆ His Father desired it, for our Lord did nothing outside the Will of His Father.
- ◆ The mystery in **Ephesians 3**. It says that during this dispensation of grace (the Church age), He might make manifest to powers and principalities in heavenly places the manifold wisdom of God *through the Body of Messiah* and the unsearchable riches of Christ to all men.

This is the mystery. That in and through our weakness, failure, and suffering, Christ might be seen as all and in all. That no matter what hell-inspired assault comes our way, He *"works all thing together for good..." (Romans 8:28)*.

And here is the kicker ... **Ephesians 3:11** says that all this is *"according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord."*

He accomplished ...

- past tense
- done
- complete
- lacking nothing

If you're looking for a place to stand in your storm, you just found home. It is finished.

Truth is there, written clearly in His Word.

- ❖ *But will we accept it?*
- ❖ *Will we accept Him?*
- ❖ *Do I believe Christ is proclaiming His victory through my life every time I reflect His nature in the midst of suffering?*
- ❖ *Do I believe every time I am crushed, but not in despair, every time I am pummelled, but don't raise my fist to accuse God another glimpse of His beauty is revealed?*
- ❖ *Do I believe my little life is the amphitheatre and every time I turn the other cheek, rejoice in persecution, remain patient under trial, trust in the Lord and lean not on my own understanding, a shout goes out to powers and principalities of this world, reminding them of the victory of God's eternal purpose accomplished through Christ?*

Jesus will one day enforce His rule, justice will come forth and all His opponents will be slaughtered. He is still and will always be the Lion of the Tribe of Judah. Until then, He has chosen to make known His beauty, His Love, His justice, His Righteousness and *"Rightness"* to Rule through you and me.

- ❖ *And what is our Lord after?*
- ❖ *Glory, fame, worship?*

He certainly deserves it, but after 1,000 years, He will willingly submit all things back to the Father that He might be all and in all.

So what is His reward from the Father?

A Bride.

Think of the tenderness of that statement. Jesus, our victorious King and Savior, is revealed as a patient Bridegroom. He has a deep desire in His heart to be known, experienced, cherished and to share all of eternity with a corporate expression of those who have *chosen* to love Him. We are His reward for all of His obedience and anguish. Us. Satan has done everything in his power to usurp Christ's rightful place both corporately and individually in our own hearts.

SRA/DID has been the enemy's chief tool to use members of Christ's own Body as a weapon against God and the rest of His Body, and yet after all Satan could possibly do, I join as one of many with this history of idolatry who now believes and echoes the cry:

Revelation 15:4 *"Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints! Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your Name? For You alone are holy. For all nations shall come and worship before You, For Your judgments have been manifested."*

I believe when we begin to live facing eternity, we will find the harm that came to us through circumstances allowed by the Lord in our life will be only glory.

My dear friend looked at me in the midst of one of my dark nights in the journey and asked me a very simple question in reference to my history: *"Were you hurt?"*

I instantly shot her a look of abject disdain and spouted, *"Why yes! I was hurt every day of my (expletive removed) life!"*

She calmly looked back at me, wise from her own journey and offered,

"There is a place in God where we remain untouched by the enemy." The Word says so in;

1 John 5:18 *"Where in you is that untouched reality where you have emerged from this history in the eternal truth that what is born of God, He protects and the enemy cannot touch?"*

At that point, I confessed I did not know. But that day has passed and with each new test and trial that comes, there is an ever-growing awareness of the reality that only that which is eternal matters, and **there are certain things in a person that cannot be broken, violated, stolen or crushed.**

Yes, there will be scars, but even our Lord has scars. Paul counted all things as loss compared to knowing Christ.

I ask myself what have I lost?

A childhood, maybe. Innocence? Perhaps.

But compared to what I have gained?

I have never faced a depth or a grief that my Lord has not already bore, nor that He is not willing to traverse again.

I wouldn't change a thing. I have lost something temporal and gained eternity. There is no comparison. I look for the abiding hurt, and I see God turning pain into glory. And He isn't done.

So when we are in a state of desperation, yearning for a way out, and our cry to the Lord is answered by the same silence that was offered to the Lord's Jewish brethren who cried out to Him on that cross,

"Come down that we may believe!" then we can know something eternal is in view, and perhaps, if we hold on and continue to believe in God's goodness and sovereignty, resurrection life is just a couple days away.

If He comes in now, He might be rescuing us from something of much deeper value: **knowing Him and sharing in His eternal purpose.**

May our lives reflect the privilege of being a showcase for His glory.

Reflections: Grief & Healing

Grief walks slowly. If I want to walk with her, I mustn't be in a hurry. Steady, quiet patience guides us down the tear-stained path, well-worn by the brave who passed this way before on the road to wholehearted love. For none shall make it to such a place without learning to walk with grief. Let me hold her hand. Though she walks in the dark, together we are not alone.

Perhaps healing is like breathing. Discovering a place of rest within this moment's exchange where past gives birth to present and future slips carelessly into 'morrow.

Or perhaps it is future in travail, and the past is ever being carried away from us with the falling tide of *did*s and *should*s and *wished I would*s.

Either way there is healing in the letting go.

- ◆ Inhale: **today**
- ◆ Exhale: **yesterday**
- ◆ Inhale: I belong, here, in this now;
- ◆ Exhale: all that expired with the last day's 'now'.
- ◆ Inhale: I am sustained by Him Who holds all things together;
- ◆ Exhale: I don't think I fully survived that last round, Lord.

We all have graves. We can look back over our journey and say, *“Yes, a part of me died there.”*

Etched on our hearts are the scars where individual moments threatened to swallow us whole as we watched in horror as all that our fragile lives rested upon crumbled.

Perhaps we marveled at all the potential a single second could contain as it bore down upon us, crushing our child-like, confident expectation in goodness. Splinters of our dearly-held perceptions littered the floor of our shattered world and we closed our eyes hoping, praying it was all just a really bad dream.

In the aftermath we looked up as bereft children to our Papa and cried out in pain and desperation as accusing, enemy arrows rained down upon our raw, bleeding hearts.

I have come to believe that where I find my anchor in the minutes and hours immediately following tragedy will either bear me through to resurrection or it will bury me beneath a sea of self-entitled preservation.

The questions roll in wave after wave:

- ❖ *Who are You to me, Lord, in this new place?*
- ❖ *What do I do now?*
- ❖ *When will You change this?*
- ❖ *Where are You; I can't see?*
- ❖ *Why did this happen?*
- ❖ *Or if I'm really honest... Why did You let this happen?*

The questions are real. The pain is real. The loss is real. Real must be acknowledged.

But real is not my rudder.

Truth is the only one fit lead. The rest: emotions, will and thought can follow close behind.

The Truth is: You are holy, even in and through my mess.

The Truth is: Now is not forever, and this too shall pass.

The Truth is: Jesus Christ is alive and well on the Throne, both in heaven and in my heart.

- ❖ *Do I trust You when it matters, when it really counts?*
- ❖ *Do I trust you when my life depends on it?*
- ❖ *Do I trust You in the breaking?*

Your Word says You work all things together for good.

- ❖ *Do I trust that one day our versions of 'good' will collide and my temporal will give way to Your eternal?*

Maybe.

One thing I do know - We pass over the threshold of tomorrow by way of a cascading, sequential, ever-flowing stream of nows.

If I can receive this breath as a gift from my Father and as the sustaining power for this moment's, "yes, *I trust You*," then tomorrow's "yes" is just a further unfolding of today's.

The Space Between Us

As I look back from a place of hope and healing, I see glimmers of Christ's love shining through the darkness of my past.

Memories once haunted by trauma are now sifted by grace and the gems begin to emerge. Even in the havoc, Christ is reaching out to us, revealing Himself, offering Himself and inviting us into communion.

This memory I am about to share took place around the time I was age 7. During this season I had no home nor stable family. I was traveling from place to place under the assumption that if I was pleasing enough to one of the "Papas" I was staying with, then I would be chosen as a daughter. These "Papas" were elite paedophiles across Europe and the Americas. What I wanted more than anything was to be chosen as a daughter.

(POTENTIAL TRIGGERS: references to child prostitution, no violence described, no sexual interactions described)

- ◆ Her hand is soft and warm in mine. Her hold is loose, a stark contrast to the desperate grasping of my heart on this dark night. I follow down the corridor, our soft steps muted by the busyness around us.
- ◆ She leads me, determined yet graceful, into a well-lit room. Evading my gaze, she tends to the preparations, but something in her eyes betrays her. Although a stranger, she sees. She knows. She cares. Her presence kindles within me a familiar ache: hope.
- ◆ Language is not a thing we share in common, but her gentle touch communicates what her words cannot—namely that though we are both insignificant specks entangled in the web around us, some immaterial part of us has remained intact.
- ◆ Neither of us can deaden ourselves to the reality of what the next few hours will bring.
- ◆ These preparations she undertakes, my 'enhancements', I have *never* understood. I am a child. A hungry, love-sick, traumatized child.

The men I will soon encounter do not care what I look like or smell like or dress like. They came for one thing.

- ❖ *Why does she fuss over this frilly mess of fabric covering me? It won't stay on long.*
- ❖ *What does it matter if my cheeks are rosy, if my eyes sparkle or if my dress matches my lips?*

These paints and oils and lotions only seem to embolden my underlying assumption **that in and of myself I am not enough. Unwanted, unloved, unworthy ... just un-...**

In later years, I thought these beautification rituals akin to wrapping a present, yet I've never seen anyone tear into a gift the way some men tear into children's bodies and souls.

But she knows. She knows what this night holds for me, as do I. Perhaps she once faced a night like this in her own childhood, although I wouldn't call her an adult. She looks no more than 14. Perhaps the sight of me stirs embers of a far-off flame she's spent years endeavoring to stomp out.

- ❖ *Does she embody my future?*
- ❖ *Are hers the steps I follow?*
- ❖ *What other work is there when I outgrow this business if I still have not secured a father?*
- ❖ *How will I ever find love if I lose the only way I know how to earn it?*
- ❖ *Will I continue to live for a man's pleasure even when I can no longer be the object of it?*

The unknowns are haunting.

An ethereal clock ticks off in the distance, and with each stroke our mutual anxiety rises. Hers seeps out in every rapid tug of fabric and excessive brushing of my skin, nails and hair; mine through pleading glances, begging thoughts and a furrowed brow.

I have always craved nearness, but tonight the desire is unbearable. The risks weigh heavily before me. Any bonding between us is forbidden. I have seen children hurt for far less. Yet hope churns, rumbling beneath the ashes, and my yearning for attachment becomes more than I can grapple with. She sits facing me to performs her tasks. As she turns her attention to some vials behind her, I hold my breath, heart beating wildly, and place a tremulous hand lightly on hers.

She freezes.

A few seconds pass. The world around us fades as the air hangs in stillness, her face still hidden behind her, my hand on hers, our hearts touching.

Leaning back towards me, her eyes rise to meet mine. Her heavy expression tells me she understands. I feel her inviting me into the shared space between us. She is making room for me here. In this breaking moment, I am not alone after all. I am known. No words are spoken, yet everything I could ever want to say is poured out onto the lavish carpet between us.

She quietly finishes her work and begins to right the room, placing things in their proper spaces, she and I the only objects remaining without a home. She takes my hand to lead me into the darkness beyond but pauses. Her body pivots and I find her thin arms encircling me and drawing me into her. A tear slips silently down my cheek. I don't know if it's hers or mine, but I receive it like cool drink in the desert.

The embrace lingers in my heart as we press on into the darkness.

A timeless kindness broke through that endless night. She may not have been able to save me, but she willingly entered into my experience with me. Moments like these formed me and continued to feed my hungry soul through the years that followed.

I used to believe my greatest need was rescue - deliverance that would usher in a Deliverer for my heart to anchor upon.

Surely I most needed a Savior, a Man that would prove Himself by searing through time and circumstance to remove me from peril.

What I discovered, once freedom found me, was that there was a deeper need waiting.

The Savior I looked for on the horizon had always been intimately close, standing at the door of my heart, knocking.

He, like this young girl, was present with me, unguarded and openly inviting me into the space between us, inviting me to be known.

Omnipotent God, a Gentleman, patiently offering intimacy.

- ◆ He sees.
- ◆ He knows.
- ◆ He cares.

There is a grace hidden within our Savior to go through and not around life's hazards.

I have begun to see and comprehend my history through the reality of His presence with me, then and now.

My story has changed, yet the events remain the same.

My pain, trauma and grief have always been shared. I found that 'alone' is a state of mind spawned by an enemy, and not the reality for a child of an omnipresent God.

My need is not so different from any other woman – to be seen, loved and wanted.

And He has always been right here, waiting with arms open, full of abundance and a warm smile.

Looking for a Savior

John 18:40 "No, not this Man! Give us Barabbas!"

What kind of Savior are we looking for?

Jesus's generation wanted a freedom-fighter, a deliverer, a man to rush in and overturn Roman tyranny and put Israel at the head of the nations, where she belonged.

Barabbas means *"son of the father."* Some ancient manuscripts even have his name as *"Jesus Barabbas."* He was an insurrectionist, a man devoted to freeing Israel through whatever bloody means necessary. This man was a true son of David in the eyes of his fellow countrymen. At the end of the day, Jesus's generation chose this savior and crucified the True Lord.

Anti-Christ doesn't mean *against*-Christ as we often think of it, but *in place of* Christ – something that acts as a substitute for Him. Every Jewish man and woman in Christ's day was waiting and looking for their Messiah, yet how many truly saw Him? Perhaps seeing is dependent upon what you are looking for.

What kind of Savior are you looking for?

I woke up one day not so long ago and realized the entirety of my "flavor" of Christianity was built around a god created in my own image, moulded and fashioned through each vain attempt of mine to validate the assumptions I'd made about life, others and God in the midst of my chaotic history.

And honestly, as devastating as it was to come to this realization, it was truly the dawn of a beautiful, new day.

Sometimes we cannot build anew until we level our sandcastles and own up to our idolatry and every way we have accepted something less in the place of God.

John 8:32 "You will know the Truth, and the Truth will set you free"

As a survivor of Sadistic / Satanic Ritual Abuse, circumstantial desperation thrust me into an avid search for God.

My *"why's"* were a cavernous pit eating away at my soul, and the silence that answered my cries was all but deafening.

I looked, yearned, ACHED for a deliverer. Taunts and jeers, both audible and inaudible, rolled over me like waves - *"Cry out to your God! Maybe He will save you!" "Cry louder, perhaps He has forgotten you!"*

Many lies were offered to me in place of the Truth I sought:

- ◆ "He doesn't care about you."
- ◆ "He hates you."
- ◆ "He doesn't believe you...hear you..love you...see you."
- ◆ "He doesn't exist."
- ◆ *Where are You, God?!*

As the years passed, anger fortified itself within my heart and soul as despair overtook my initial desperation.

The lies began to seep into my mind and I let them define my emotions, my reality, my view of God and my very self.

Each time I accepted a lie, another followed to reinforce the first.

- ◆ If I believe God sees my pain, but doesn't care, then I believe He is cruel.
- ◆ If I believe God is cruel and He made me, then I believe I am cruel and my bad choices are God's fault... so (conveniently) I am not responsible for my actions, God is.

Each lie carefully constructed an impenetrable fortress around my heart rendering me more passive to my circumstances and therefore more vulnerable.

I needed protection. Not just from the pain of trauma, but even deeper I wanted to shield myself from the agony of my own inadequacy and impotence to meet my own needs and satisfy my deepest longings to be known and loved.

I needed God, but He was not what I expected.

In my mind He failed me.

I mean what kind of God lets little girls be raped, not just once or twice, but countless times, shedding countless tears, crying out for help over and over and over?

I made a choice. Deep in my heart, I believe I knew the Truth, but **I decided I wanted a god who acted, who saved, a god who promised to meet me on my ground, and I refused to care about the cost.**

I began becoming a reflection of the god I worshiped.

I defined my reality through a systematic diet of lies and my life mirrored Satan and his rebellious *"I will's"* in **Isaiah 14:13-14**.

In my heart I concluded, *"if God will do nothing, then I will..."*

Do we not all do this in different ways? But why?

- ❖ *Is it that Truth is hard too understand?*
- ❖ *Is it too abstract and aloof?*
- ❖ *Too separate from real life?*
- ❖ *Or could it be that we just don't want to accept Truth?*

Truth is unyielding and uncompromising. We have our own ideas and desires, our own thoughts that nudge their way in to fill in the space between our "why's."

Truth demands submission and requires trust, leaving no room for any of our beloved sugar-coatings and warm fluffies.

Truth threatens our self-hood and exposes the true occupier of throne of our souls - us.

Entitled, proud, greedy, lust-filled and unrepentant - man's natural soul is not compatible with Truth. It looks to self for a Savior.

Unless we are abiding in Messiah Yeshua moment by moment, these natural inclinations are the true tyranny we suffer from, not our circumstances, no matter how difficult.

Life for me became twisted around my heart's wicked response to this interpretation of God's actions - or perceived lack of action.

Each time my heart rose up in accusation towards God, there was a brief surge of exhilaration followed by an insatiable hollowness and subsequent intensification of pain and anger.

My eyes searched for relief, but being blinded to true freedom, I lived from one adrenaline rush to the next, raging against all that was good and kind.

Only the Lord's severe mercy brought me through.

My Deliverer

Let's go back to the beginning. The beginning where I assumed God needed to come to me in my distress when, in fact, He never left me.

God Almighty waited patiently with me in my stronghold of deception and arrogance until I was ready to accept Him as He is, not as I wanted Him to be.

I spent over three decades looking for Barabbas, when the Lord of heaven and Earth was present.

Every torture, every rape, every shame, every death and every time I laid on another's back the same lashes that scarred mine.

He was with me, seeing all, feeling all, and fully experiencing it having already paid my debt.

Where was the Lord when my little body was racked with pain?

Taking the beating for me.

Where was Jesus when I was shaking uncontrollably in the dense fog of shame after being violated again?

Holding me together, bearing my shame for me, and ever whispering Truth to my heart that a day will come when I will stand into His triumph over shame on the Cross.

- ◆ He was right there.
- ◆ He suffered double for all my grief - He bore it on the cross, He bore me up through it, and He bears me even now as I reconnect with the reality of it and my sinful responses to it. He is with me as my Burden Bearer.

Isaiah 63:9 "In all their affliction He was afflicted..."

Another reading of this verse says, "*In all their affliction He was not an adversary...*"

- ◆ Our Lord is a rescuer.
- ◆ He is a Deliverer, a Strong Tower and mighty to save!
- ◆ He is also a Lamb, meek and gentle, kinder than any one we have ever known.

If we look into the Gospels we can only touch the fringe of His vast humility expressed by His utter dependence on the Father.

Did you know even in His exalted state, our Lord is still utterly dependent on His Father?

Perfect trust depicted through perfectly patient obedience.

The Rightful Ruler over all creation willingly submitted to being humbled into the frame of man, enduring the humiliation and shame of the cross and then in His exalted state, the limitation of being expressed through weak, broken vessels like you and me.

But why?

I don't pretend to have all the answers, but:

1. His Father desired it, for our Lord did nothing outside the Will of His Father.
2. The mystery in Ephesians 3. It says that during this dispensation of grace (the Church age), He might make manifest to powers and principalities in heavenly places the manifold wisdom of God *through the* and the Body of Messiah unsearchable riches of Christ to all men.

This is the mystery. That in and through our weakness, failure, and suffering, Christ might be seen as all and in all. That no matter what hell-inspired assault comes our way, He "works all thing together for good..." (Romans 8:28).

And here is the kicker: Ephesians 3:11 says that all this is "according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord."

He accomplished ...

Past tense.

- done
- complete
- lacking nothing.
- **If you're looking for a place to stand in your storm, you just found home.** It is finished.

Truth is there, written clearly in His Word.

- ❖ *But will we accept it?*
- ❖ *Will we accept Him?*
- ❖ *Do I believe Christ is proclaiming His victory through my life every time I reflect His nature in the midst of suffering?*

- ❖ *Do I believe every time I am crushed, but not in despair, every time I am pummelled, but don't raise my fist to accuse God another glimpse of His beauty is revealed?*
- ❖ *Do I believe my little life is the amphitheatre and every time I turn the other cheek, rejoice in persecution, remain patient under trial, trust in the Lord and lean not on my own understanding, a shout goes out to powers and principalities of this world, reminding them of the victory of God's eternal purpose accomplished through Christ?*

Jesus will one day enforce His rule, justice will come forth and all His opponents will be slaughtered. He is still and will always be the Lion of the Tribe of Judah. Until then, He has chosen to make known His beauty, His Love, His justice, His Righteousness and "Rightness" to Rule through you and me.

- ❖ *And what is our Lord after?*
- ❖ *Glory, fame, worship?*

He certainly deserves it, but after 1,000 years, He will willingly submit all things back to the Father that He might be all and in all.

So what is His reward from the Father?

A Bride.

Think of the tenderness of that statement. Jesus, our victorious King and Savior, is revealed as a patient Bridegroom.

He has a deep desire in His Heart to be known, experienced, cherished and to share all of eternity with a corporate expression of those who have *chosen* to love Him.

We are His reward for all of His obedience and anguish. Us.

Satan has done everything in his power to usurp Christ's rightful place both corporately and individually in our own hearts.

SRA/DID has been the enemy's chief tool to use members of Christ's own Body as a weapon against God and the rest of His Body, and yet after all Satan could possibly do, I join as one of many with this history of idolatry who now believes and echoes the cry:

Revelation 15:4 *"Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints! Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are holy. For all nations shall come and worship before You, For Your judgments have been manifested."*

I believe when we begin to live facing eternity, we will find the harm that came to us through circumstances allowed by the Lord in our life will be only glory.

My dear friend looked at me in the midst of one of my dark nights in the journey and asked me a very simple question in reference to my history: *"Were you hurt?"*

I instantly shot her a look of abject disdain and spouted, *"Why yes! I was hurt every day of my [expletive removed] life!"*

She calmly looked back at me, wise from her own journey and offered, "There is a place in God where we remain untouched by the enemy.

The Word says so in **1 John 5:18** *"Where in you is that untouched reality where you have emerged from this history in the eternal truth that what is born of God, He protects and the enemy cannot touch?"*

At that point, I confessed I did not know. But that day has passed and with each new test and trial that comes there is an ever-growing awareness of the reality that only that which is eternal matters, and there are certain things in a person that cannot be broken, violated, stolen or crushed.

Yes, there will be scars, but even our Lord has scars. Paul counted all things as loss compared to knowing Christ.

- ❖ *I ask myself what have I lost? A childhood, maybe.*
- ❖ *Innocence? Perhaps.*
- ❖ *But compared to what I have gained?*

I have never faced a depth or a grief that my Lord has not already bore, nor that He is not willing to traverse again.

I wouldn't change a thing. I have lost something temporal and gained eternity. There is no comparison. I look for the abiding hurt, and I see God turning pain into glory. And He isn't done.

So when we are in a state of desperation, yearning for a way out, and our cry to the Lord is answered by the same silence that was offered to the Lord's Jewish brethren who cried out to Him on that cross,

"Come down that we may believe!" then we can know something eternal is in view, and perhaps, if we hold on and continue to believe in God's goodness and sovereignty, resurrection life is just a couple days away.

If He comes in now, He might be rescuing us from something of much deeper value:

- **knowing Him and sharing in His eternal purpose.**

May our lives reflect the privilege of being a showcase for His Glory.

Taking full Responsibility

Here is an example of how we need to share with the SRA clients ...

Subject:

I felt God put the words in my heart so strongly one night I couldn't just keep silent.

I have hope for Anna that if she responds correctly to the Lord that He will open doors wide for her.

If the Lord disciplines someone it is always a good sign and should be seen as an opportunity.

I cannot tell her all that the email means as many of these things - the light the Lord gives (His revelation), **the Lord withdrawing favor and support, her point of departure** (when she was given light and turned away from it to her own way and reasoning and strength to meet her needs) ...

These are particular to her life and the Lord must reveal them. There is a lot more going on below the surface as we all know.

Many phrases popped out in her email, but this phrase:

"I accepted being made a weapon, repented and do NOT WANT ANY EVIL in my / our life" - repentance is deeper than words.

To me, these are just words. She is saying the right words – and it's a start - but the depth is missing; the reality is missing.

If there is **true repentance** then there will be **submission to God and Godly authority** and an **ownership** of what **grief** and **shame** this has brought to our Lord.

I am still growing in this.

To know what it has done to His Heart each time I acted in deception and rebellion is more than I can bear. I will never fully know, but the deeper I know His brokenness, the deeper I know His tenderness.

The last part of the statement I believe is a key to the whole issue - she does NOT WANT ANY EVIL in her life. **You have your controller in the front and in the center.**

And "But hearing it, makes me feel like I'm soooooo much more EVIL, BAD & with no future" - **you have self-righteous Christian presenter.**

If I was with her I would say (hopefully with a big smile and lots of empathy).

"You are, Anna. YOU are so much more evil, bad and you have no future outside of Christ. There is nothing good in you and that is where we stand with God in and of ourselves. We are orphans and beggars and prostitutes, filthy and wicked ... and this is what you go back to every time you are cult active. "

Rebellion is your heart. It is every human's heart. This is where we begin with God and this is where we end.

Who we are outside of Christ doesn't change. We aren't rehabilitated in Christ, we become a new creation."

I have found in my life this self-righteousness is a character issue and is the last to go.

It holds onto dissociation to the bitter end.

PRESENTER – THIS IS YOUR BIGGEST ENEMY!

All that a person ever wanted and needed to be - loved, precious, valuable, enjoyable, good, worthy of affection.. – the presenter became outside of Christ (in our own strength through DID).

This ground of self-strength must be broken. It's the place of anti-Christianity cloaked as the real thing.

Not anti as opposite but anti as a substitute for true Christianity.

We are quick to say *"but I am in Christ accepted in the Beloved and loved and a Child of God!"*

And it is true but it is applied to false ground.

We have been so conditioned to quote scripture outwardly but twist it to mean something different inwardly and build up our own case.

- ◆ Inside we want to be good - in and of ourselves.
- ◆ We want something to offer God.
- ◆ We want to be worthy of His love.
- ◆ We want resurrection without the cross.
- ◆ We want a savior like Barrabas, a freedom fighter, and not Jesus.

Reply: Anna – The Presenter

It breaks my heart to hear that I am not the christian I thought I was - its more than I can bear!!!!!! that none is / was real??

How does one survive the grief – it's too much to bear.....that all is just a lie / a front? It's worse than the worst horror movie!!!

ANSWER:

This is exactly where you need to go .. the truth is - you are NOT the Christian you thought you were ...

You are still cult active and serving Satan .. you, Anna ..YOU are still serving Satan!!!

By saying it is your cult aligned parts who are going out to rituals – and not you ... maintains dissociation - and you will NEVER get free.

YOU are going out to rituals ... don't be religious anymore .. **YOU** are actively choosing with your will to serve Satan.

Take **FULL** responsibility!!!

YOU are still going out to rituals when you are triggered ..

Go with that wicked heart of yours to the Feet of Jesus and WEEP for what you are doing to HIM and His Body!!!

NO MORE DENIAL!!!

Should Christians Open Their Pineal Gland or “Third Eye”?

The best part about investing is when you receive your balance with a substantial return, and when you can withdraw more than you put in. With Heaven, this is the case, you can withdraw more than you put in. You would probably ask, “Why would anybody give me back more than I put into the account?”. I have asked the same question, and the answer is, “because of the mercy and grace of God”. The difference between the investment into the Kingdom of Heaven and the multiplied amount that you can withdraw from the Kingdom of Heaven is called, grace and mercy. Our sins have placed a debt balance in our life, which Satan uses to place liens on your inheritance, but because God takes your investment, and adds grace to it; justifying it by the blood of Christ, your able to receive more than you invest. For this reason, Paul said:

Romans 3:23-25 *“Since all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God; they are now justified by his grace as a gift, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, whom God put forward as a sacrifice of atonement by his blood, effective through faith. He did this to show his righteousness, because in his divine forbearance he had passed over the sins previously committed;”*

Storing up treasure in Heaven is the most profitable investment that you could ever make. Real Estate, stocks, bonds, liens, compounding interest, licensing agreements, intellectual property, or anything else cannot yield the returns that investing in Heaven can. They typically amass 20-25% generously speaking, whereas, your investment in Heaven will yield more than 100% returns eternally.

For more information on investing in Heaven, check out this article.

The problem for many people is after you have invested, how do you withdraw? The treasury of Heaven works differently than any other treasury or bank. They do not need your bank routing number, your mailing address, your social security number, or even your name; these things are pre-recorded (even the hair on your head). You do not need to fill out a withdrawal slip or drive to a certain location. Rather...

“To withdraw from the Kingdom, you must open spiritual gates, doors, and windows”.

Occultists teach how you can open spiritual doors when they teach you about the “third eye”, or the pineal gland. The pineal gland sits between the left and right hemispheres of the brain. One picture that is used to add imagery to the “third eye” teaching is here:

The third eye teaching has some validity because there is truth in the fact that majority of the average person’s brain has been found to be dormant. Science has proven that on average, most people are only using 10% of their brains, while the other 90% remains dormant. The other 90% of the human brain has been dormant since the fall of Adam. When 100% of the human brain is in operation, you can see the spiritual realm and the physical realm; both as a mutual reality.

Occultists teach that by opening your third eye that you tap into an increased level of intuition Demons, angels, spiritual pathways, doors, heavenly places, and demonic places can all be accessed when the entire brain is in use. In his article, [How to Crack Open the Pineal Gland](#), Joshua Eagle said, "when dissected, the pineal gland actually contains photoreceptors just like our own two seeing eyes and is actually activated by light transmitted thru our two seeing eyes".

Most people cannot handle both simultaneous realities without being overwhelmed because there is so much activity (good and bad) happening in each realm, however, people are being trained occult practices that enable them to open the pineal gland.

Many people say:

- ◆ Why would God keep the spiritual realm away from us?
- ◆ Why wouldn't He want us to operate in our authority?
- ◆ Why would He be keeping secrets from us?
- ◆ It seems that God is being greedy or He doesn't want us to know who we really are

Eve and Ezra had similar thoughts regarding why the people of God do not have access to their inheritance. In the Bible, Ezra writes of the response to these questions about the human lack of power. He asked questions like, "Are other nations better than the one from which I descended?", and "Why do sinners seem to reap greater harvests?" God sent an angel to respond to Ezra's questions. The Bible says:

2 Esdras 4:1-11 NRSV *Then the angel that had been sent to me, whose name was Uriel, answered and said to me, "Your understanding has utterly failed regarding this world, and do you think you can comprehend the way of the Most High?" Then I said, "Yes, my lord." And he replied to me, "I have been sent to show you three ways, and to put before you three problems. If you can solve one of them for me, then I will show you the way you desire to see, and will teach you why the heart is evil." I said, "Speak, my lord." And he said to me, "Go, weigh for me the weight of fire, or measure for me a blast of wind, or call back for me the day that is past." I answered and said, "Who of those that have been born can do that, that you should ask me about such things?" And he said to me, "If I had asked you, 'How many dwellings are in the heart of the sea, or how many streams are at the source of the deep, or how many streams are above the firmament, or which are the exits of Hades, or which are the entrances of paradise?' perhaps you would have said to me, 'I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into Hades, neither did I ever ascend into heaven.' But now I have asked you only about fire and wind and the day—things that you have experienced and from which you cannot be separated, and you have given me no answer about them." He said to me, "You cannot understand the things with which you have grown up; how then can your mind comprehend the way of the Most High? And how can one who is already worn out by the corrupt world understand incorruption?"*

Chants, focused meditation, lights, sex, intense vibration, certain music, certain movements of the body, the use of natural DMT and other hallucinogens at increased amounts to enter the spiritual realm (pharmakeia in greek or sorcery), and drugs are all illegal ways that the pineal gland can be open aside from direct communion with Christ.

Many people are teaching that when you open the pineal gland and meet other spirits that the other spirits are your friends and you can reach a higher consciousness or place of ecstasy. The teaching that you will meet spirit guides, reach a higher state of consciousness, that you will be like God, or that you will arrive at a place of ecstasy finds its origins in the garden of Eden; same tactic and same lie packaged a little differently.

For a short period of time, you may find excitement tapping into the spiritual realm illegally, but if you play with fire, you will be burned. The “spirit guides” that you may be channeling, the places of ecstasy, and the “higher states of consciousness that you are reaching are all temporal illusions granted by fallen angels who themselves have received their verdict from Heaven stating that they will be in Sheol experiencing eternal torment.

They know that they are bound to hell for life, so with the time that they have left, they deceive in hopes to ruin the future plans of God in you. Let me let you in on a secret ... God has the victory and the Earth will manifest that very clearly very shortly. He created the fallen angels, and they chose to “be like God” by rebelling against Him in hopes to win His praise. They can never be greater than their Creator. I suggest you get out of that tug of war, and choose the Creator over the creation; paradise over suffering. Read my article here for legal ways to activate your spiritual senses. You’re smart.

Jesus told us the intent of the Kingdom of darkness when He said, “ *Satan comes to steal, kill, and destroy*”. He arrives at his intended destination by taking you thru a series of minuscule lies until you are consumed like a pretzel in a web of falsehoods, then the next stop is death.

I came the closest to death after multiple experiences where my pineal gland had been opened. I personally was not a fan of drugs, secular meditation, yoga, or karate, but I did have unhealthy music choices, unhealthy movie choices, and unhealthy relationships.

At one point, my environment had become very infiltrated with bad music that I thought was normal, bad movies that I did not personally watch (but those around me would, so they were in my house), and alcohol was in the house because I had a husband that would drink it. I was well aware that my ex-husband heard voices in his mind that disabled him from making healthy choices, and I had voices, but I perceived them as my friend because they would help me to protect myself. At one point in time, the demons had completely taken possession of him, and were going to use him to kill me. We had not argued and we were not fighting.

I was laying down and he was in another room. Suddenly, he came into the same room as I was in and lifted my off of the bed by my neck to the point that my feet dangled; unable to touch the ground. I began crying and shaping my lips for words to come out, but because my oxygen source was cut off, I could not speak. He looked at me nonchalantly in the face; disregarding my feelings and emotional outbreak. Within seconds of me passing out, he put me down, and left the house.

Many close attempts to take my life happened—all because I was positioning myself in an environment where demons could have free reign. It seemed normal. It seemed harmless. But, looking back, he and I had opened our pineal glands, allowed demonic influences in, and would have supernatural shows of rage, hate, and discord when the atmosphere was fitting. The right atmosphere would increase our hormone balance, and enable us to hear the misleading voices clearly and loud.

The Bible references opening the eyes of the mind, spiritual gates, doors, and windows several times; there are legal and illegal routes of entry. In order to open spiritual gates, doors, and windows, legally, you must pay the price. You may be saying, "What price do I have to pay?" The price is not money, but the price is in relationship building with God. Jesus said, "I am THE way" and "I am the Door". What Jesus was telling us is that if we want to enter into the spiritual realm, He is the way and the door to it.

I pray that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation as you come to know him, so that, with the eyes of your heart (ophthalmos = the mind's eye) enlightened (fotisméni means illuminated), you may know what is the hope to which he has called you, what are the riches of his glorious inheritance among the saints, and what is the immeasurable greatness of his power for us who believe, according to the working of his great power. (**Ephesians 1:17-19**)

Great prophets of God were able to receive great miracles from Heaven because they paid the price. The Bible tells us that Jesus is the beginning and the end, and throughout scripture, we see that He interacted with the prophets of old even before His physical manifestation on the Earth. When they exercised the use of Jesus as the Door and the Way, they came back from the spiritual realm with increased wisdom, increased insight, and supernatural power.

They exceeded all of the occult shows of power. They traveled beyond what any witch in all of history has said that they traveled. They walked thru walls and on water. They transformed the solar system; making the sun stand still, the rain stop for 3 1/2 years, and making darkness cover an area for days. Elijah received fire, boldness, authority to slay occultists of his time, supernatural transportation (the ability to travel 200+ miles without walking, driving a car, or flying in a airplane), and provisional miracles. Moses received bread, quail, guidance, glory, supernatural provision (which made all of the Israelites wealthy), the dividing of the red sea/supernatural protection, the supernatural defeat of his enemies, and so much more. Moses, Elijah, and the other prophets that received miraculous feats from Heaven paid a price.

Following the legal path is VITAL because if you continue to exercise the "back door" routes into the spiritual realm, the doors of Heaven become shut to you. You may have access now, but the Bible tells us that life on the Earth is but a vapor; meaning that it is very swift and short in comparison to our lives in the spiritual realm.

Deuteronomy 11:17 tells us our consequences for unrighteousness, saying, "for then the anger of the Lord will be kindled against you and he will shut up the heavens, so that there will be no rain and the land will yield no fruit; then you will perish quickly off the good land that the Lord is giving you."

The curse of unrighteousness can be seen in many civilizations where occult practices have prevailed beyond the point of mercy; the news broadcasts famines, high death rates, and high rates of poverty and disease in areas where darkness has been praised beyond the point of mercy and grace.

To open spiritual doors legally, and grant access to the Holy Spirit into your pineal gland, you must commit to:

Meditating on the Words of God

Take a scripture and anchor it in a physical reality. For example, if you want to open a door in the spirit, you can take a scripture that speaks about opening a door, and physically open a door. As you are opening the physical door, you can quote the scripture, and repeat these actions to anchor the physical and spiritual realities.

Waiting on God

Focusing your thought on God, and desperately waiting for an intimate encounter with the presence of God opens doors of your soul to release your spirit, and transrelocate you to the presence of God.

Prayer

Jesus said that we must ask, seek, and knock for spiritual doors to be open. Prayer is the process of asking.

Fasting

It has been proven that at birth and before death, the DMT hormone levels are so high that you can see the spiritual and physical realms simultaneously, then you cross over into the spirit reality for eternity. When you fast, you are crucifying the flesh; dying to self. It is my belief that the DMT hormone levels are changed in the process of fasting similar to the process of death allowing you to focus on the spiritual realm and grasp spiritual realities with increased clarity. Fasting has the ability to open the door to the Holy Spirit and enables you to exercise your privileges as an heir thru your sacrifice.

Righteousness

You must maintain your cleanliness in order to commune with God. You have to forsake certain activities and commit to following the paths of God. Abiding by the laws of God opens doors, grants opportunities, and multiplies everything that you've invested into Heaven. The Bible has given us every direction for healthy eating, relationships with your children, family, and friends. When you abide in the principles given in the word of God, you do not have to be concerned with the callusing of the pineal gland that separates others from communion with God. In articles all across the internet, decalcification of the pineal gland is discussed. Flourides found in toothpaste, water, and other foods containing chemicalized waters have been found in autopsies to compile around the pineal gland; inhibiting the interaction between the physical and spiritual realm. Eating the meat, fruits, vegetables, and grains prescribed in the Bible provide the balance that our bodies need to properly operate in spiritual and physical planes.

Sacrifice

Moses sacrificed prestige. He was the heir of the Pharaoh of the world power of his day. He chose to forfeit his prestige to carry out the task that God has given him to set the Israelites free. His sacrifice took him from success to poverty as God refined him and made modifications to his character, so that he could lead His people to their promised land.

Persistence

Similar to the gold-refining process, we must be refined by tests, trials, and hardships. Thru testing, we are given perseverance, wisdom, might, and stronger character.

Praise and Worship

In Praise and Worship, you are intertwining the vibrations of your intimate song with the melodies of your soul and spirit. Praise and Worship are a combination on meditating on the greatness of Jesus and seeing the aerial view of life from Eternity. When you worship, you open yourself up to the Holy Spirit.

Maintaining a Pure Heart

You can access heavenly places, commune with God, explore Eden, interact with angels, and ride on fiery chariots today, but you DO NOT want to “open your pineal gland” to access these places illegally and forfeit your eternal exploration and paradise.

Here is a playlist that will add value to this article:

Recommendations

To read more on discerning modern day prophetic doctrines and opening the pineal gland as a Christian, I recommend you looking at [Kundalini Warning](#) and [True and False Revival](#) by **Andrew Strom**. Go check them out now!

Druidism: Brigit

Brigit is the FALSE Bride

She was known as BRIDE, BRID, BRIG BRIDEY, BRIGHID, BRIGIT, BRIGGIDDA, and BRIGANTIA meaning “EXALTED ONE.”

She is simply another form of the same anti-christ spirit as the female form of VENUS / LUCIFER / Satan / QUEEN OF HEAVEN.

2 Corinthians 11:14 *“And no wonder for Satan, the Arch Enemy of God, himself, masquerades as an angel of light.”*

Her name takes the form of different spellings: BRIDGID, BRIGID, BRIGITTE, BIRGITTA, BRIGIDA, PIRITTA, BURGINT, and the Sanskrit BRHATI.

She has two sisters:

- ◆ BRIGID the HEALER and
- ◆ BRIGID the SMITH

... all together forming a trio which is the basis of the unholy trinity of the:

- maiden or **virgin** side of the “holy trinity” of the
- **Maiden, Mother** and **CRONE**.

She is also known in HAITIAN VODOO as:

- ◆ MAMAN BRIGITTE,
- ◆ GRAN BRIGITTE,
- ◆ GRANN BRIGITTE,
- ◆ MANMAN,
- ◆ MANMAN BRIGITTE and
- ◆ MAMAN BRIJIT – DEATH LOA, the foul mouthed GODDESS OF DEATH, symbolised by a black rooster!

She forms part of the Celtic cult of the triple goddess BRIGANTIA who ruled over the “Great Empire of BRIGANTIA” which included parts of:

- ◆ Spain,
- ◆ France,
- ◆ the British Isles,
- ◆ Portugal,
- ◆ Slovakia,
- ◆ Hungary, and
- ◆ Breganz in the Alps

This cult originated in a period when the Celts were a largely a matriarchal society and worshipped the Goddess (female god) through the practices of:

- leechcraft, (healing)
- agriculture and
- inspiration (prophecy)
- which were largely the realm of women rather than men.

The name BRIGANTIA meaning “High One” and is the root of the name BRIGET, BRIGIT, modern Irish BRID, who was known as the “**Mistress of the MANTLES.**”

The MANTLE of MOTHER EARTH was a synonym for the cloak of the goddess or the goddess who covers herself (hides behind) a VEIL or MANTLE: i.e., The VEIL of ISIS.

One of the titles of BRIGIT was **BRIGIT OF THE GREEN MANTLE.**

In her Crone form as the Cailleach, her name was derived from the word CAILLE, meaning her veil or mantle. The word CAILLE is a loan word from the Latin word PALLIUM “a woollen cloak” still worn by Catholic Popes and many Anglican clergy.

NB!!!! BRIGIT was identified with the Roman Goddess MINERVA, TYCHE, FORTUNA and VICTORIA - the Roman goddess of Victory.

Her name meaning “High” is an epithet of the Hindu goddess of the dawn USHAS – a form of VENUS the false Morning Star LUCIFER!(there is another connection to India later in this research.)

This triple goddess, maiden (bride), mother, and crone (hag) were called the:

- ◆ “Three Personae of BRIGIT”
- ◆ “Three Blessed Ladies of Britain,”
- ◆ “Three Mothers or Matronae.”

This triple form always identifies with the moon – full, waxing and waning.

Three rivers were named after her:

- ◆ BRIGIT: Ireland
- ◆ BRAINT: Wales
- ◆ BRENT: England

She had and still has, a female cult priesthood who are nuns (men are excluded). For example, at the taboo shrine at KILDARE in Ireland, her “ever-burning sacred fire” is kept alight by female nuns day and night to this day - never allowed to be extinguished.

The number of the sacred priestesses of Brigit was **19** ... a solar number.

(Read to the end of this research to see the connection of this 19 with COVID-19)

This represented the 19 year cycle of the Celtic “Great Year” and the 19 year return of the God Apollo who was said to visit every 19 years. This is the period in which the return of the stars to the same place in the heavens is accomplished, and for this reason the Greeks called this 19 year period, “THE YEAR OF METON.” (the Metonic cycle of Athens, was introduced by Meton of Athens, a Greek 5th century BC mathematician, astronomer and engineer.).

In reality, this “period of coincidence“ of the solar and lunar calendars was 18.61 years, which meant the smallest regular unit to give a “mating of the sun and moon“ of 56 years, two cycles of 19 and one of 18. This astronomical data was well known to the builders of Stonehenge who marked it with the great span of the “Great Year” with their stone posts.

The Greeks said that the SUN GOD of the North, APOLLO, whom they called the “HYPERBOREAN APOLLO” as they thought he spent his winters in the Stonehenge of the North.

In Greek mythology the “HYPERBOREANS” were a race of GIANTS who lived beyond the North Wind. The Greeks thought that BOREAS - the God of the North Wind - lived in Thrace and therefore, the Hyperboreans indicated a region beyond Thrace in the North.

This stone circle, the STONEHENGE OF THE NORTH, still exists as the temple of the Hyperborean (Giant) APOLLO, at CALLANISH, on the Isle of LEWIS in the Hebrides (hebrides) Scotland.

(A LEWIS in FREEMASONRY is the son of a FREEMASON who has not yet been initiated or lowered - it refers to the stonemason’s LEWIS which is an iron clamp that is forced into a stone to enable it to be lifted.)

The islands of both the Outer and Inner Hebrides have strong connections to BRIGIT or ST. BRIDE.

In fact, legend states that when St. Bride was cast adrift from Ireland, she was washed ashore on the Island of IONA connecting the old prophecy that “Christ shall come upon IONA so that the little Gaelic island may become the little Syrian Bethlehem and the “SHEPHERDESS shall call us home”.

On the Hebrides, Christ is called the SHEPHERD and ST. BRIDE, his consort, the GREAT SHEPHERDESS.

(A life-sized sculpture of her as the Shepherdess stands in the Waterfront in Cape Town.)

On the island of SKYE is KILBRIDE Point, and off the coast of the island of JURA, lies the ISLE OF BRIDE – EILEAN BHRIDE.

On the Island of ARRAN many sites are related to the ancient Gaelic worship of BRIGHID, with many churches named St. Bride.

Her name is scattered in sites of worship all over Scotland and Ireland. In fact, she is also called:

◆ ST. BRIDE of SCOTLAND as well as
RESEARCH

- ◆ ST. BRIGID of Ireland.

It was at the island of LEWIS in the HEBRIDES, that the Lord chose to release the LEWIS REVIVAL!

The Hyperborean Apollo was the “solar son” youthful aspect of the god ZEUS (Satan)!

This land of the Hyperboreans was the land where Apollo’s mother “LETO” - the same spirit as BRIGID - under yet another different name, was said to have been born, and it was here where APOLLO is said to descend every 19 years to the Island of Lewis in the Hebrides, in mythic expression of the solar and lunar calendars.

It was on this Island of LEWIS where the “SLEEPING BEAUTY” is said to still rest, in Mt. Clisam, which the locals refer to as:

- ◆ “CAILLEACH ne MOINTEACH,”
- ◆ the “OLD WOMAN OF THE MOORS”

This is the crone side of Brigit!

The “twin peaks” of the mountain are said to be her breasts between which the Moon rises daily then passes through the stone circle temple of Apollo 2-5 hours later. This is a form of daily spiritual sexual consummation.

Ritual Mating

This ties in with the solar and lunar structure of the stone circle temples, which gave way to the ritual mating, the Heiros Gamos, enacted by the human king (high priest) Apollo incarnate, with the human High Priestess, goddess incarnate. This is the same fertility ritual that was performed in Babylon!

Yet it was on this specific island that the Lord chose to release the LEWIS REVIVAL.

The term “SOVEREIGNTY GODDESS” denoted a goddess (often incarnated by a human female as a Queen) who by personifying a territory conferred “sovereignty” on a king at his inauguration by marrying him or having sex with him.

The goddess gave the king his power through sex!

(See the end of this research to understand the same kabbalistic COVID-19 connection).

In Celtic mythology this was the CAILLEACH, the CREATOR deity who was often said to have married the SUN GOD LUGH.

The crone of winter CAILLEACH, annually imprisoned the BRIDE, BRIGID - in her frozen mountain during winter, but released her on the 1st of Feb as the BRIDE of SPRING – the VIRGIN BRIGIT, often described as a serpent coming out of its hole.

(The serpent coming out of its hole and the goddess giving the king his power, all have the same meaning as that in tantric KUNDALINI. The Crone of Winter - the Cailleach - is behind the Disney movie “Frozen!”

Ca Caille is a French expression to “FREEZE” referring to the blanket of snow that the Cailleach covered the land with – making her freezing cold. To make “FROZEN” is to immobilise! The word derives from the French verb “cailler” which means to “coagulate”; to change from a liquid to a solid as water does when it freezes.

If you remember the Satanic image of the androgynous BAPHOMET – one hand points to “COAGULAE” (coagulate) and the other to the word “SOLVE” (dissolve or melt.)

In 1695 Martin Martin visited this temple on the Island of Lewis and observed:

“It was a place appointed for worship in the time of heathenism and the Chief DRUID or Priest stood near the big stone in the centre, from which he addressed the people that surrounded him.”

The historian Diodorus Siculus related that the inhabitants of the island were looked upon as the “*Priests of Apollo.*” He equated the island to SICILY to Lewis, as:

“At the rising of the Pleiades the sun is seen to set at the equinox”, a phenomena which still occurs on Lewis to this day.

ABARIS the HYPERBOREAN (from Lewis?) a semi-legendary DRUID sage, healer, magician, and PRIEST OF APOLLO was known to the ancient Greeks as being endowed with clairvoyance and prophecy. He was said to travel the world on a golden arrow given to him by Apollo, upon which he flew like a witch on a broomstick, eating no food.

Both Scottish and Welsh scholars claim him to be a DRUID, but modern scholarship suggests he was a central Asian SHAMAN – which strengthens the claim of the Scottish historians and Druids that their ancestors were the central Asian SCYTHIANS.

This confirms that the Goddess BRIGIT was older than Celtic Ireland, as she was believed to have come originally from GALATIA. This regionally links her back to the same spirit CYBELE / VENUS / DIANA the Biblical QUEEN OF HEAVEN!

Galatians 3:1 *“Oh foolish Galatians who has bewitched you?”*

There is historical evidence that there was an ancient DRUIDIC PREISTHOOD in GALATIA called the SEMNOTHEOI.

Several classical writers refer to the Gauls and Galatians as DRUIDAE or SEMNOTHEOI, a name which implies “those who reverence the gods” and were:

- tribal “holy men”
- or “SHAMANS”

By 500 BCE it had expanded into:

- ◆ Northern Italy,
- ◆ Spain,
- ◆ Gaul and

And within 200 years occupied:

- ◆ the British isles,
- ◆ Netherlands,
- ◆ Belgium,
- ◆ Germany and
- ◆ Switzerland and
- ◆ the isolated settlement of Galatia in Turkey,
- ◆ before the Phrygians who worshipped the same mother goddess.

One of her earliest shrines was BRIGETO at Illyricum (ancient NW part of the Balkan Peninsular including Serbia, Bulgaria, Austria and the Tyrol).

Long before the Christian era, the goddess of the BRIGANTES was said to be the same as:

- ◆ JUNO REGINA,
- ◆ QUEEN OF HEAVEN,
- ◆ North African TANIT and DEA or
- ◆ VIRGO CELESTIS, the HEAVENLY GODDESS.

Enter the Roman Catholic Church

Finding it hard to eradicate her cult, she became one of Ireland's patron saints when the Catholic Church unwisely canonised her as a SAINT calling her;

- ◆ SAINT BRIGIT or
- ◆ BRIDE of KILDARE

Hagiographers declared that she was the virgin NUN who founded the convent at KILDARE, Ireland, which was known for its "heathenish miracles" and evidences of "fertility magic," where cows never went dry, flowers and shamrocks sprung up in St. Brigit's footprints and an eternal spring flowed from her "eternal tower." (Note the connection to water spirits and rivers.)

Irish writers refused to reduce her to mere sainthood, and proclaimed her as the:

BRIDE QUEEN of HEAVEN identifying her with the VIRGIN MARY, calling her:

- ◆ MOTHER OF MY SOVEREIGN,
- ◆ MARY OF THE GOIDELS,
- ◆ QUEEN OF THE SOUTH,
- ◆ PROPHETESS OF CHRIST,
- ◆ MOTHER OF JESUS,
- ◆ THE GREAT WHITE MARY,
- ◆ MARY of the GAEL,

◆ the MYSTIC BRIDE OF ST. PATRICK.

She even became the midwife, the “aid-woman” to MARY at the birth of Jesus, the co-foster mother of Jesus, and even the GOD-MOTHER of Jesus who they called the “foster son of Bride of the Blessing”!

Following the birth of Christ this “aid woman” dedicated the child Jesus to the Trinity by letting three drops of clear cold water fall on the tablet of his forehead.”

(Again a connection to water spirits and water baptism – the water being placed on the forehead site of the so called third eye in “awakening” in the yogic tradition.)

Exactly like the women who worshipped the Queen of heaven, in the Book of Jeremiah in the Bible, the Irish said, that when things went well it indicated that the BRIDE was present, but when things went badly she was absent and offended. So she had to be placated.

In Welsh she is called FfRAID or FRAID. (Note the connection to her name to fear - AFRAID!)

ST. Patrick was supposed to have died as one of her sacrificial victims, and had entered the underworld via her “SACRED GROVE” at DERRY DOWN. An old Irish legend stated that:

“On the hill of Down buried in one tomb were BRIGIT and PATICIUS.”

(This reveals that these sacred groves are an entrance to the underworld - remember the info on HIGH GROVE, the GROVE OF DIANA and Prince Charles and Camilla.)

This “sacred Grove” is the same as that in which the Goddess Diana was worshipped – the same groves mentioned with the worship of Asherah in the Bible.

BRIGIT’S older consort was the Druid god DAGDA or “father.”

Since St. Patrick’s name meant “father” he may have been seen as a new name for BRIGIT’S older consort the Druid **god DAGDA or “father.”**

The god DAGDA was one of the TUATHA DE DANAN, both a father figure, KING and a Druid, who was often depicted as a **bearded GIANT** wearing a hooded cloak, controlling fertility, magic, Druidry, wisdom, life and death. (Again note the connection of this spirit and water spirits to GIANTS.)

He owned a magic “mace or club” called LORG MOR or LORG ANFRAID which he killed with one end and brought life with the other. (Again there is a connection to the capacity of this androgynous spirit to give life or take in death.)

Three churches of “St. Brigit” occupied her “triple goddess territory” of HY MANY (UI MHAINE), formerly EMANIA or EMAN MACHA the COUNTY OF THE MOON one of the oldest and largest kingdoms of Connacht, Ireland.

Baptismal fees of those churches belonged to the O’KELLY tribes who were said to have descended from the goddess’s KELLES or “SACRED HARLOTS.”

KELLES were the Irish Druid PRIEST's name from pre-Christian times for the "HOLY HARLOTS" of the GODDESS KELLE, KALE or KALI (the Indian death goddess).

Irish writings describe the "Divine Harlot, MARY MAGDALENE" as a KELLE.

The name Kelle derived from the medieval KELE-DE, which was considered a somewhat mysterious translation of the BRIDE OF GOD if given to a woman (a man was called a "SERVANT of GOD"). However, the translations were inaccurate, as KELE-DE literally meant those in whom the SPIRIT OF THE GODDESS KELE dwelt.

Kele is identical with the GODDESS KALI of the original Indo-European Celts which again ties to the area of the INDO-SCYTHIANS!

Votaries of the Goddess KELE stressed the search for inward perfection through meditation and YOGA again connecting with Kali (Mother Kundalini).

The mythical ST. KILDA of Ireland was also a form of the Goddess KELE who was said to dwell on a remote rocky inlet once known as the western paradise of the dead! ST. KILDA's ISLE still exists.

The Irish word KILL meant a CELL or cave, a shrine to the goddess KELE where Druids went to endure their long solitary initiation rites. These were seen as the "Holy Men" who were also called the CULDEES, COLIDEES, CELE-DE or KELEDIO who are described in Christian history as monks, though many were married.

The CULDEES or CEILI DE / CELE DE were a monastic group of so called early Celtic Scottish / Irish Christians who emerged through the teachings of Columba; holy men and women who had emerged out of their DRUID past and foresaw the coming of Christ and welcomed "Rìgh nan Duil" - the "King of the Elements" into the world.

It was a Christianised continuum of the old Druidic practices which believed in the resurrection and evolution of the soul. Their perception of Jesus was as their ARCH-DRUID. They lived in makeshift monasteries which were either caves, or beehive cells constructed from large stones and were called the KELEDEI "CHILDREN or SPOUSES OF GOD". (KELE being the goddess.)

There is a belief that the Culdees were scholars of PYTHAGORUS who had come to the ancient sacred sites of the Hebridean Isles of Scotland for his training in esoteric matters. These sites were considered to be one of the ancient seats of learning (e.g., the Temple of Apollo on the Island of Lewis).

The historian Barry Dunford sees the CULDEES mission as a successful attempt to marry the old Druidic tradition in Britain with the eastern philosophy gnosis of the Essenes - as the Culdee monks wore robes of white in the fashion of both the Essenes and Druids.

DRUIDS also worshipped in SACRED GROVES, dispensing wisdom and prophecy as they served as advisors to royal kings.

"The Declaration of Arbroath" 1320, discloses that the SCOTS CAME FROM GREATER SCYTHIA twelve hundred years after the Israelite departure from Egypt. Much archaeological evidence confirms this.

Abernethy in Scotland had been a centre for Christians since 460, when it was re-dedicated to SAINT BRIDE OF KILDARE! When Columbian monks arrived in 590, they restored the church there and rededicated it to BRIDE!

KILDARE in Ireland was and still is, a major shrine of the Goddess KILDA-KELE or BRIGIT, who was identified with the VIRGIN MARY after Christian monks appropriated the site. However, the guardians of her “never ending sacred fire” which had been burning long before Christian times, were and still are always her priestesses, the NUNS. The shrine has long been forbidden to men.

Scholars suggest that the priestesses used to gather on the hill of Kildare to tend their ritual fire while invoking the name of the goddess BRIGIT to protect their herds and provide a fruitful harvest.

These nuns known as the BRIGADINE SISTERS, still tend the same sacred fire of ST. BRIGID, but now call it the “the light of Christianity – SOLAS BHRIDE” - the light of BRIDE.

The number of the nuns who tend her fire, like the sacred number of the goddess is 19!

Nineteen (19), for on the 20th day BRIGIT was said to descend and tend it herself.

As late as 1993, Sr. MARY TERESA CULLEN re-lit the “Sacred fire of BRIGIT” in the Market Square of Kildare.

In 2005 the Kildare County Council commissioned a sculpture to house the “Sacred flame” in Kildare Town Square. On ST. Brigid's Day, 2006, the PRESIDENT OF IRELAND, MARY McALEESE presided over the lighting of the flame now called the “PERPETUAL FLAME”.

The flame was lit from the flame tended by the Brigadine Sisters of Kildare, in the “fire temple of Brigid” - SOLAS BHRIDE, just as it was many centuries ago by the Sisters of St. Brigid.

The flame is said to burn as a beacon of hope, justice and peace for Ireland and our world! So far from being dead, her worship is very much alive and well.

(This ritual is very similar to that of the Olympic flame – the spontaneous fire from the Sun god).

The confusion of KILDA-KELE-BRIGIT with MARY is understandable as they have been aspects of the goddess for thousands of years reaching back to INDIA as the “POT GODDESS” KALI-MARI or KEL-MARI who made human forms out of clay.

An interesting aside is that the term “POT” used for MARAJUANA was from the “HOLY POT” smoked by goddess worshippers since before history and has been found in the graves of Scythian High Priestesses!

KALI - MARI or KALI – MA, was the “Dark goddess” the “DESTRUCTIVE TERRIBLE MOTHER”. She is the triple Hindu goddess of creation, preservation and destruction known as the “Destroyer” who squats over the body of her dead husband SHIVA, devouring his entrails, while her YONI sexually devours his lingham (penis) thus castrating him.

She is not just a goddess but also the image of the dark side of the “DIVINE FEMININE”, the “MATERNAL BIRTH / DEATH MOTHER” – simultaneously both the WOMB and the TOMB.

The “light side” of the “Divine Feminine” is MARY, QUEEN OF HEAVEN, the Angel of light!

This is the spirit behind abortion – the mother who kills her own children!

It is a spirit that is not only the false bride but the false mother, a false form of EVE.

God created man Adam in His own image and woman Eve was created out of Adam’s rib.

So the enemy has the counterfeit in gods and goddesses. This is demonstrated so clearly in the same spirit by the goddess named NINTI -“the Lady of the RIB” whose specific area of healing was the human rib!

Her name in Sumerian TI means RIB and to live.

Tantric worshippers thought it essential to face her Curse – the TERROR OF DEATH, from her dark side, as willingly as they accepted the BLESSINGS from her beautiful nurturing maternal side. For them, wisdom meant learning that no coin has only one side, as death cannot exist without life.

Thus, her worshippers communed with her in the cremation grounds to become familiar with her images of death just as they still do in European and Irish cemeteries to this day.

Her images still exist on church walls and even inside the churches, where she still exists as the SHEILA NA GIG, the “witch on the wall” exposing her yoni for all to see, luring men to partake of her sexual powers, in exactly the same manner as the Indian KALII who was addressed thus:

“Thou art the ORIGINAL of all manifestation, Thou art the birthplace of even us, thou knowest the whole world, yet none know thee...thou art both Subtle and Gross, manifested and Veiled, formless yet with form, who can understand thee ?...it is thou who art the Supreme Primordial KALIKA (BRIGIT, CAILLEACH, MARY, GREAT MOTHER)...resuming after dissolution, thine own form dark and formless, thou alone remainest as One ineffable and inconceivable.

Though thy self without beginning, multiform by the power of MAYA...thou art the beginning of all things, Creatrix, Protectress and Destructress...from part of Kalika the primordial SHAKTI arises ... as a POWER SHAKTI who takes the active and changeful part in generation as in conceiving, bearing and giving birth to the WORLD CHILD. All is the function of the “ Divine” as it is of the human mother. It is the Mother that man owes the World of Forms or Universe.”

This is the antichrist sexual power behind KUNDALINI and **ALL goddess worship who births the false or anti-Christ!**

The Yoginis of Tantra say of Kali: *“Whatever power anything possesses that is the Goddess SHAKTI, without her, neither man nor God could act at all.”*

That is why in Celtic land she is known as the SPIRIT OF SOVEREIGNTY for it is this spirit which empowers Kings through sex, but gives them their kingship, a tenuous relationship for if she is not appeased, that same power can transform into a killer force that kills.

I quote from "DECODING SHEELA NE GIGS" by Georgia Rhoades:

"Sheela ne Gigs are old, bald, naked female figures found on churches, walls and towers as well as in museums in Ireland, Northern Ireland, Scotland, Wales, England and throughout Europe, which are similar to the "grotesques" and to BAUBO in the Middle East and to KALI and other goddesses in India and South east Asia.

*While most surviving Sheela Ne Gigs are medieval, Irish legend and older carvings suggest connections to pagan CRONE GODDESSES. According to lore and scholarship, "**sheelas**" offer protection and warning or serve as fertility, birthing or erotic figures, many have holes in which a wooden phallus and even a human phallus may have been inserted. (depicting their capacity to be androgynous, interactive idols a bit like modern sex dolls)*

*While most "**sheelas**" do not have breasts, they are likely to hold open or point to their vulvas with both hands, offering a puzzling message about the presumed creator of many surviving figures - the medieval Catholic Church..."*

These figures are often placed over "doorways" signifying both a natural and spiritual "entrance" to sexual enticement.

The name "Sheela" as a derogatory term for a woman is still used in Australia to this day.

What interested me is that there is a SHEELA NE GIG, which they refer to as a cherub-like figure in the crypt of the cathedral in KILDARE, the very place that St. Brigid is worshipped. It is depicted as a cherub with its legs open exposing the female genitalia!

Please see Robert Sepher's video about "*Melusine*" at the end of this research in connection with the mermaid. If you look at the imagery there and compare it with this Sheela na Gig in Kildare, they are almost identical!

In fact, one of the most ancient goddesses of the SCYTHIANS, is called API. She is a goddess with snakes for legs held open in the same manner as the Sheela na Gigs and the split-tailed mermaids.

It is the same ancient shapeshifting spirit, who in Sumerian mythology was called NAMMU, the Mother of the Universe. She is the primeval Goddess, whose ideogram meant "the SEA" (ENGUR), Akkadian ENGURRU, lit. AB = water and ZU meaning "deep," the ABYSS or ABZU.

She was the personification and name for the fresh underground aquifers which were given a religious fertilising quality in both Sumerian and Akkadian mythology. Lakes, springs, rivers, wells and other sources of fresh water were thought to draw their waters from the ABZU, as there was very little rainfall. The water for survival literally came from the ground, the Great Mother - and not the sky.

In Sumerian and Akkadian mythology this referred to the primeval sea (Abzu/abyss) which was situated below the void space of the underworld. KUR was the name for the void space between the primeval sea (ABZU) and the earth (MA).

Thus MA became one of the first names of the goddess; a name many mothers are still called by their children to this day.

MA meaning "MOTHER OF THE MOUNTAIN", is the Sumerian term for land, in particular primordial land.

It was this same spirit (MA) who travelled through time to become known locally in Cappadocia and the Phrygia name as the goddess CYBELE. She was worshipped in the form of a black meteorite. When the stone was taken to Rome, her worship morphed to become that of the VIRGIN MARY, Queen of Heaven - the Great Mother of Jesus.

NAMMU was just another form of the primal goddess TIAMAT who was called MA-NU in India and Egypt. She was the personification of the "DEEP". However, Tiamat personified the "SALT WATER" - specifically the SEA. So this spirit under different names personified both fresh and salt water.

Ma = Mother and NU/NAUNET (f) both meant the "watery deep or abyss", and were depicted as a zig-zag line.

This is the counterfeit of the Hebrew pictograph for the letter MEM which is a zig-zag line symbolising the Biblical understanding of the woman being the "strong water" or "glue" that keeps the family together.

APZU represented the fresh water and TIAMTUM (TIAMAT) the salt water.

They were also depicted as being male (Apsu) and female (Tiamat) whose "waters mingled in sexual conjunction" to produce the first line of gods.

Just off the coast of BAHREIN, in the "Eden of Islam", there is an unusual aquifer which flows with both sweet, fresh water and the salt waters of the sea as a signal of this ancient "water mating."

In the Babylonian Epic of Creation it was this female deity TIAMAT who gave birth to 11 monsters, which included the KULULLU the "fish men". These first MERMEN and MERMAIDS are depicted on a cylinder seal from the Neo-Assyrian period, tending the tree of life!

Interestingly in Jewish Kabbalistic lore the name NAAMA or NAHEMAH is the "SERPENT-MOTHER" who they classified with LILITH the hybrid female.

This connects back to kundalini and one of the Kabbalistic Succubus named NAAMAH, in the Zohar and Talmudic-midrashic literature, who they claim to be indistinguishable from the human NAAMAH sister of Tubal-Cain. This succubus named Naamah seduced men through the playing of her cymbals.

She is described in Jewish Rabbinic Kabbalistic literature as one of the four SUCCUBI, the 4 QUEENS OF DEMONS:

- ◆ **LILITH**: related to an earlier class of female demons called LILITU – sexually wanton night monsters, night hags or screech owls
- ◆ **EISHETH ZENUNIM** (Woman of Whoredoms)
- ◆ **AGRA bat MAHLAT** (the dancing roof-demon, mistress of the sorceresses, angel of sacred prostitution)
- ◆ **NAAMAH** who seduces men with her cymbals

ALL mated with SAMAEEL (Satan).

The 1901 Jewish Bible Encyclopedia states:

“NAAMAH was the WIFE OF NOAH, whose name means “pleasant” as she was pleasing to God. But the majority of Rabbis reject this statement declaring that Naamah was an idolatrous woman who sang pleasant songs to idols.”

The name NAAMAH pops up again in the Bible as the AMMONITESS – the wife of Solomon and mother of Rehoboam (1 KINGS 14:21,31; 2 CHRONICLES 12:13), and as the daughter of NAHASH KING OF AMMON (2 Samuel 10:1-4).

MOLOCH or CHEMOSH was the national deity of both the Moabites and the AMMONITES (the Ammonites called him MOLOCH) according to Judges 11:24. His name most likely meant: “DESTROYER”, “SUBDUER” or “FISH GOD.”

In the spirit world, there is no single identifying sex – these spirits can be of either sex.

Kali was also called the “Destroyer”. Chemosh, like Kali, had a taste for blood in which human sacrifice played part in the rites, particularly the sacrifice of babies.

These rites were commonplace in various Canaanite religious cults including those of the BAALS, MOLOCH, TAMMUZ and BAALZEBUB. They were personifications of the sun’s rays, representing the fierce inescapable and often consuming summer heat of the summer sun which dried up all water, but could not dry up the underworld streams of water in wells.

Brigid’s fire was originally connected to the spontaneous combustion of the sun’s rays in the same way as the Olympic flame. The same spirit under the name of the goddess, demands women’s right of abortion – mothers who offer their babies up (to the goddess) for sacrifice and kill their own babies as a right!

The NET Bible: **Leviticus 18:21 & 20:2-5**, 13 links MOLECH / MOLOCH with sexual sin and spiritual prostitution:

“I will cut off from the midst of their people both him and all who follow after him in spiritual prostitution to commit prostitution by worshipping Molech.”

So, sexual sin was also involved along with the blood sacrifice. One of the translations of Molech’s name is MILK. Milk and the female breasts formed part of Goddess worship!

In Jeremiah 32:35 ...

Moloch is mentioned by name, and is associated with BAAL. His consort, the QUEEN OF HEAVEN, was the deity in whose honor and image, the women of Israel baked cakes.

In the Jewish Virtual Library it states with reference to the Cult of Moloch:

In a Greek inscription of the Moloch Cult found in Acre it is ATARGATIS (the MERMAID GODDESS) and HADAD (BAAL) her consort who listen to prayers.

II Kings 17:10 “and they set up images and made GROVES in every high hill and under every green tree.”

II Kings 17:16 “And they left all the Commandments of the Lord their God and made molten images even two calves and made a GROVE and worshipped all the Host of Heaven and served BAAL.”

II Kings 17:31 “And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak and the Sepharvites burnt their children to ADADMELECH and ANAMMELECH the gods of Sepharvim.”

The Jewish Virtual Library states that Adrammelek should properly read ADADMELEK. The ANAMMELECH **who stands beside him bears the title Queen of Heaven**” (signifying male and female). As a pair, they represent the “king and queen. The introduction of the worship of Moloch coincided with the worship of the Queen of heavens.”

This demonstrates clearly for me that this spirit can manifest as both (or either) male and (or) female and always has the characteristics of both.

It is all the same spirit that is behind BRIGIT.

The original female Trinity was semi-Christianised as the “WONDER WORKING TRIAD” consisting of BRIGIT, PATRICK and COLUMBA (think Columbia motion pictures!). Where BRIGIT was the Mother, Patrick the father, and Columba the HOLY DOVE (son). (Note: Doves were the sacred bird of the first mermaid Atargatis; her **Doves of Love**).

ST. Brigit's Day was the first of February; the first day of spring (when the Bride was released from the mountain of the Crone). On the pagan calendar, it was called OIMELC, IMBOLG / IMBOLC or IMBULE, the DAY OF (sexual) UNION BETWEEN THE GOD AND GODDESS.

IMBOLC means “in the belly”.

On this day three armed crosses made of rushes or reeds, called BRIGID'S CROSSES were made in her honour to symbolise her **trinity and women made BRIGID DOLLS in her image. These dolls were called a BRIDEOG or BIDDY, the BRIDE of SPRING** and were made of rushes, reeds or straw to represent the goddess Brigid. The doll was dressed in white and decorated with shells and flowers.

(This combination of shells (sea) and reeds (fresh water) creates a connection to both water spirits and to **Venus**, the ancient ancestral goddess who was birthed from the waters on a shell.)

Interestingly, the reeds from which the doll was made grow in water and if the doll was made of straw, the straw was first soaked in water (alluding to water spirits) before the doll was made.

These are the origin of the “straw dolls” associated with harvest celebrations.

In some parts of Ireland and Scotland, it was a tradition to parade a straw doll representing Saint Brigid around the town on Jan 31st which is the eve of ST. BRIGID’S Feast Day.

The doll was dressed in white and given a place of honour while everyone took part in the festivities (a big drunken party). Then the BRIDEOL doll as the idol of the goddess Brigid, was put to bed, before being greeted again in the morning.

According to folklore, this would bring blessings to each household for the coming year, and the clothes which had been worn by the doll overnight, would also be blessed to help protect those who wore them.

To this day, witches make Bride dolls and parade them around their house for the same reasons.

IMBOLG is the same day where in Rome, they celebrated the LUPERCALIA, **the day which was sacred to VENUS** and to women in general.

With unconscious irony the church transformed it into the “*Feast of the Purification of the Virgin*” or “CANDLEMASS ” which has kept much of its pagan symbolism as a major festival of witches.

VENUS the False Morning Star - LUCIFER!

Like other versions of the Celtic goddess, such as BRITANNIA, BRIGIT was a warrior goddess, teacher of martial arts and the patron of warfare or “BRIGA”. (The Goddess BRIGANTIA – the armed Britannia/Athena are simply other forms.)

Her soldiers were called “BRIGANDS” or as Christians called them “outlaws.” Robin Hood’s Merry Men were “outlaws of the goddess” as were the THUGS of the Indian goddess KALI.

The BRIGANTINE, a two masted sailing ship named after her, were often used by pirates as her “outlaws of the sea”.

BRIGIT also became the ST. BRIGIT or BIRGITTA of SWEDEN in 1344, who was made SAINT BRIDGET of Sweden by Pope Urban V in 1370.

The same spirit was the foundress of the ORDER OF THE BRIGANTINES, a monastic order known in Sweden as the BRIDGETTINES, significantly formerly known as the Order of the Most Holy Saviour.

In 1420 on the banks of the river Thames in London, one of the ancient “colleges of BRIGIT” was founded as a BRIGANTINE HOUSE OF SION where it flourished until 1589 as a centre for education for women of noble birth.

This is the ancient spirit behind the goddess who is called BRIGIT, MARY OF THE GAEL, QUEEN OF THE SOUTH, PROPHETESS OF CHRIST, who the DRUIDS prophesied before her birth that: “*she was MARY, MOTHER OF THE GREAT LORD*”, “*the “EXALTED ONE”*”, “*BRIGIT of JUDGEMENTS*”.

Two sites which are not Christian but are full of amazing information include Robert Sepher’s YouTube video: “THE LEGEND OF MELUSINE & THE ROYAL HOUSES OF EUROPE” located at <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=74m1y0Rf5r0> and the web site, “MELUSINE de ALBA”. *(If you have the site information, you could list it here – I tried searching for it but not sure which site you are referring to...)*

These resources will begin to connect a lot of the dots in connections to this research and to water spirits particularly through the imagery.

MELUSINA or MELUSINE was a hybrid fish-woman, a MERMAID of fresh water from a sacred spring or river who was depicted as a serpent, with a split tail forming two fish tails which formed her legs.

She could also take a winged-form as, a WINGED MERMAID, **who was serpentine at the same time.**

The HOUSE OF LUXEMBOURG, the HOUSE OF ANJOU, THE HOUSE OF PLANTAGENET (KINGS OF ENGLAND), THE HOUSE OF LUSIGNAN (Kings of CYPRUS, who also ruled over Armenia and Jerusalem from 1205-1472), and the MEROVINGIAN Dynasty all claimed MELUSINE as their ancestress.

In her form as a “winged mermaid”, she is known as a SKYLLA or SCYLLA. (Remember the singer Cilla Black, what does her name truly signify?!)

MELUSINE was a shapeshifting water spirit, said to have been born from the FAIRY PRESSYNE and the King of ALBANY (SCOTLAND). (Fairies are amphibious and could be either of the air or of water.)

MARTIN LUTHER REFERRED TO MELUSINE as a SUCCUBUS.

In my research she is identical to APHRODITE the QUEEN OF HEAVEN!

Her name MELUSINE is related to the word “MELIT” meaning “sweet” - a word used for honey – honey attracts BEES. (Note the golden bees on the robes of French kings).

She is depicted in the illustrations in Robert Sepher’s video holding her two legs, fishtails formed by a split serpents tail, open in exactly the same “yonic” pose as the Celtic SHEELA NA GIGs and the Indian KALI.

Under her names as LUSINA (LUCIFER?) she is known as the “light bearer.”

The Catholic Heritage Association of Ireland states:

“According to modern scholars of Irish folklore, the CULT OF SAINT LUCY of SWEDEN may have been directly influenced by the cult of our own SAINT BRIGID and in turn the Cult of Saint Lucy influenced that of Saint Brigid as they were both associated with lights, fire (girls in Sweden wear crowns of candles) and both were regarded as HOLY VIRGINS.

Lucy’s feast day coincided with DEC 13, the Winter Solstice and was seen to usher in the lengthening of daylight. Brigid’s feast day of Feb 1 was regarded as the day from which the day gets longer and the night shorter...”

LUCY is a short form of LUCIFER! A LUCY is a form of fish called a PIKE and it was Albert Pike who wrote the Masonic Bible “Morals and Dogma”.

In my dictionary it states:

LUCIFER: “the shining one” - a figure generally identified with Satan and the planet VENUS as the Day or Morning Star.

This spirit in “merform” was also known as a SIREN. However, SIRENS were first depicted as being winged BIRD WOMEN, not fish-tailed. They were “neither fish nor fowl” who eventually morphed into mermaids.

The Greek word for Siren is SEIREN from the root word SEIRA meaning:

“a rope or cord” as a metaphor for Sirens (water spirits) as “entanglers and binders, ones who tie or grab,” who lured men to their death with their “siren songs”.

I found this SO prophetically interesting in light of all the sea creatures being found right now tied up in cords and nets.

In the “HISTORY of MERMAIDS” it states:

“The first mermaid stories appeared in Assyria 1000 BC as the GODDESS ATARGATIS, the MOTHER OF QUEEN SEMIRAMIS, who was the wife of NIMROD, King of BABYLON.”

She was called ATARGATIS, THE FIRST MERMAID, GODDESS OF WATER AND THE MOON, the chief goddess of Syria also known as DERCETO or DEA SYRIA, after whom Syria was named. As the tide (water) ebbed and flowed with the moon she also became the Moon goddess.

However, although she was a hybrid, the child who she gave birth to –SEMIRAMIS was normally human in appearance.

Legend states that she fell in love with a mortal shepherd called HADAD, who she accidentally killed. Overcome with guilt, she abandoned her child, jumped into a lake, and took the form of a MERMAID, but the water could not conceal her divine body as she was immortal.

In Ascalon, HADAD was BA'AL HADAD – he was the local “Lord” and she the local “LADY”.

Some Jewish sources state that her consort was actually OANNES/EA the FIRST MERMAN, the first FISH GOD! His image is in the Louvre, Paris in the form of an 8th C wall scene depicting him with a fishtail and the upper body of a man.

OANNES was the First MERMAN and ATARGATIS the FIRST MERMAID!

She was consecrated and worshipped 4000-3000 years ago, in a golden temple at ASCALON, ISRAEL, later called Hieropolis, one of the five main cities of the PHILLISTINES. Her worshippers had to swim through a fish pool to get to her altar (the pool was filled with living fish who were fed daily).

In the temple, her cult statue was made of gold, showing her enthroned on two lions, while that of Hadad depicted him enthroned between two bulls. (Oannes was called the SEA BULL!)

DAGON a form of Hadad, was the Fish God of the Philistines from the root word DAG meaning “fish”.

The fish head origin of these spirits is seen in both the MITRE of the POPE and the ancient images of the Goddess CYBELE which depict her wearing the same “FISH HEAD” (mitre) of both Dagon and Oannes!

So, it is not just the male form of the god Dagon or Oannes who wears the Fish head(Mitre). The Goddess CYBELE, a morphed form of ATARGATIS, who became the Catholic Queen of Heaven wears it also!

This water spirit/mermaid connection is clear from the images of the goddess Diana, who was worshipped in Ephesus. She was shown wearing the mermaid “sheath” dress, the beloved dress of so many “screen goddesses” in the movie industry of today.

The emblems of ATARGATIS were the SACRED DOVE OF LOVE and FISH symbolising her fertility. The doves and fish were both bred at her temple and no one was allowed to eat them.

Remnants of her worship may still remain in the ornamental garden fish ponds of today. The Semitic form of ATARGATIS is ATHTAR/ATHTART but her whole name means “ATAR THE DAUGHTER/MOTHER OF ATE, the FISH GODDESS ATAR.”

In Cilicia her name had the form of ATE (ATHEH) which may have been the origin of the goddess ATHENA!

She was the ASHTORETH of the Bible!

These were not simple water spirits but completely AMPHIBIOUS spirits, who could take human form on land.

ATARGATIS was connected to the constellation PISCES. According to Greek myth, an egg fell from the skies into the Euphrates river, and was pushed to the shore by a fish. The Goddess DERCETO/ ATARGATIS then hatched from the egg.

This may be behind the ritual eggs associated with EASTER EGGS (EOSTRE where we get the name Easter, is the same spirit in another form, a goddess of fertility).

A similar story is behind her form as the Anatolian CYBELE who was said to have fallen to earth as a meteorite – in the same manner as LUCIFER!

DAGON or DAGAN's name at ELBA was known from at least 2000 BC where he was head of the pantheon and bore the title BE-DINGIR-DINGIR, "*Lord of the Gods*" and BEKALAM, "*Lord of the land.*"

His consort was known as BELATU, "Lady" and both were worshipped in a large temple complex called E-MUL, "HOUSE OF THE STAR." One entire quarter of Ebla and one of its gates was named after Dagan.

HE was BE-KA=NA-NA, "Lord of Canaan."

In Sumerian texts he is equated with the water god ENKI and ENKI is equated with OANNES!

In the preface of his famous law code King HAMMURABI calls himself:

"the subduer of the settlements along the Euphrates with the help of DAGAN, HIS CREATOR!"

The name of DAGAN was sometimes incorporated into the Mesopotamian royal names as proof of their ancestry from him, in particular two kings of the pre-Babylonian Dynasty:

- ◆ IDDIN-DAGAN (1974-1954 BC) and
- ◆ ISHME-DAGAN (1953-1935 BC) and

by two Assyrian kings:

- ◆ ISHME-DAGAN (1782-1742 BC) and
- ◆ ISHME- DAGAN (1610 -1594 BC)

(Hybrid NEPHILIM BLOODLINES?)

When Yeshua the Messiah was baptised, He went **under the waters** of the River Jordan. This is the river which flows down from Mount Hermon, the place where the 200 fallen angels were said to have descended upon.

The fallen angels made a pact to seduce the beautiful daughters of men resulting in what allegedly were the Nephilim or Giants (**Enoch 7:1-11**).

I believe that Yeshua was dealing with spirits of the dead under the waters – the waters of the Jordan were as a result of the snow melt on mount Hermon!!

At the base of Mount Hermon, the territory of BA'AL HERMON, was the whole area in the Bible referred to as Caesarea Phillipi which was previously called PANION.

Later, Pliny called the city PANEAS.

Both PANEAS and PANION were named the Akkadian goat-footed half-human hybrid god PAN.

PAN = god of the Wild MUSIC, goat-herds, hunting and SEXUAL & SPIRITUALPOSSESSION (a form of the goat god AZAZEL).

It was here that the cult temple complex of the god Pan was built, around the water spring which is the source of the River BANIAS, one of the tributaries of the river JORDAN, which flowed specifically from his cave.

It was said that Pan's angry shouts and horrible screech from his cave and in lonely places inspired PANIC, intense fear, and sent people fleeing in terror. As a consequence, he was the god favoured by the Athenians to inspire terror in the hearts of all their enemies.

It was into the waters of the Cave of Pan that people came to throw their sacrifices ...

If they floated, Pan was said to have rejected them

but ...

If they sunk he had accepted them.

It is from his name that we also get the word PANDEMIC and the whole fear cast over the world by the COVID-19 epidemic.

(Do you get the connection of the number 19 going all the way back to the goddess BRIGID and the Sun God Apollo as their sacred number!)

Pan was famed for his sexual powers, learning masturbation from his father Hermes. He then taught this to his shepherds, and was often depicted as being covered in black goat hair, with an erect phallus.

His sexual powers included bestiality with goats as depicted in a sculpture from the Villa of the Papyri, Herculaneum...

His attendants were the NYMPHS - female water spirits.

The origin of his PAN FLUTE or PIPES was the Nymph SYRINX, a FOLLOWER OF THE GODDESS ARTEMIS.

The goddess ARTEMIS bathed in the woods with her nymphs where there was a taboo against any man who invaded their precincts. ACTAEON the hunter accidentally did and was turned into a STAG for his sins.

(In the movie, The Queen about Queen Elizabeth, the final scene is of a magnificent STAG being killed before the Queen.)

Pursued by Pan, Artemis ran to the river's edge and asked for assistance from the River Nymphs. In answer she was transformed into a hollow REED, that made the haunting sound when the god's frustrated breath blew across them.

Pan cut the reeds and fashioned the first set of PAN PIPES which he was seldom depicted without.

(There is a connection to BRIGIT with reeds as her crosses and her dolls were made of water reeds also) – is this referring to Artemis??



From the name of the water nymph SYRINX we get the word SYRINGE – the very instrument being used to give the proposed COVID-19 vaccinations!

ECHO was another water spirit nymph who was a great singer and dancer but scorned any man.

This angered PAN who ordered that she be torn to pieces and spread all over the world. The goddess GAIA (MOTHER EARTH) received all the pieces, but allowed her voice to remain as the ECHO that remains repeating the last words of others, even in the mind!

Human women who had sexual relations with several men became known as "PAN'S GIRLS".

WATER NYMPHS were WATER or ELEMENTAL SPIRITS.

In Greece there were three types:

- ◆ NAIADS (of flowing water),
- ◆ NEREIDS (both and fresh water) and
- ◆ OCEANIDS (Naiads of the Sea)

NAIADS also included UNDINES as mermaids and Nereids were forms of UNDINES.

According to Paracelsus, Undines are not human, do not have a soul and the only way that they could get a soul was to marry a human male and by "tying the knot" they were granted an immortal human soul.

HAR SENAİM or SENAİM is an archaeological site on the peak near Mount Hermon 2.5 kilometres from BANIAS.

At this site was found the ruins of a Roman temple to the SUN GOD HELIOS. One inscription found on the altar called upon the great gods in an appeal for the salvation of the Emperor Hadrian but near it was found a basalt animal muzzle decorated with the image of a MERMAN!

This connects the site where the fallen angels descended on Mount Hermon, not only to MERMEN - the first of which was said to be OANNES the half fish/half human man who was DAGON, the FISH GOD of the Phillistines - but also to the hybrid Goat God Pan and female waters spirits (mermaids).

Do you remember the Satanic ritual which was the CERN opening ceremony at the GOTTAHARD TUNNEL entrance in Switzerland?

Many called this the “*opening of the Gates of Hell*” - in which a man dressed as a goat became the human incarnation of the god PAN / AZAZEL!

It was the same name given to the entrance to the cave of the god Pan, the god whose name is the origin of the words PANIC and PANDEMIC, a place so flooded with fear, it was called the Gates of HELL, a place where people sacrificed to the goat demons, which was forbidden in the Bible as it could plunge the whole nation into sin.

2 Chronicles 11:15 *“Jeroboam ordained appointed his own priests for the high places, and for the goat demons (devils) and the golden calves he made.”*

1 Kings 14:10 *“God responded: “I will burn up the house of Jeroboam as one burns dung, until it is gone.”*

Goat demons in one concordance refer to the fallen angel AZAZEL, who was responsible for giving humans forbidden knowledge. He is mentioned in the Bible in association with the scape goat rite, but is depicted almost exactly the same way as the god PAN!

It was at this very spot, the entrance to the cave of Pan known as the GATES OF HELL, that Yeshua proclaimed His Messiahship, It was a prophetic declaration of spiritual warfare against Satan and his demons, at the very spot venerated by heathen worshippers as their highest high place, where He chose to ask His disciples in

Matthew 16:13-20 *“... who do people day that the Son of man Is?” and Simon Peter answered “You are the Messiah the Son of the Living God.” Jesus replied, “Blessed are you Simon son of Jonah for this was not revealed to you by flesh and blood but by my Father in heaven. And I tell you that you are Peter and on this rock I will build my church and the gates of hell will not overcome it. I give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”*

Under the name of a counterfeit Peter and the control of counterfeit keys placed on the back of every Pope, the very hybrid spirits that rule in the Catholic Church are still controlled as they worship the Queen of Heaven by a priesthood who still wear the women’s clothing of the eunuch priests of the goddess Cybele!

Biblical scholars believe that Yeshua’s transformation actually occurred on Mount Hermon since the account of this event occurs immediately afterwards in **MATTHEW 17**. At that event three disciples received a vision of His glorious appearance.

The tribe of DAN settled at the foot of Mount Hermon in the area of TEL DAN where they erected a pagan temple dedicated to golden calf worship. Jacob in his final prophecy to his sons connects DAN to a serpent, a metaphor for Satan.

Scholars believe that Caesarea Phillipi, like Cern, Switzerland, is a portal to the underworld (waters) - the bottomless pit - through which end-time demons will emerge to torment men. Water spirits are notorious for their viciousness and cruelty.

The god PAN did not just have one cave; he had many - mostly located in Greece.

When Yeshua walked on the water, He was asserting His authority over the same spirit(s), as Asherah was alleged to have done 1400 years previously. Ugaritic texts from 1400-1300 BCE, describe the goddess as:

“LADY ASHERAH, SHE WHO TREADS / WALKS ON WATER, ASHERAH, THE LADY WHOWALKS ON THE SEA” (Sea of GALILEE) and “THE GREAT LADY WHO TRAMPLES YAM.” (Yam, the god of the Sea).

One of the forms of her name in Ugaritic is ATIRATU from the root ‘atr’ meaning “to stride” - “ SHE WHO TRAMPLES ON THE SEA DRAGON”-a type of CHAOSKAMPF.

Among the Amarna letters, the king of the Amorites is called ABDI-ASHIRTA “Servant of Ashera.”

In **Jeremiah 7:16-18** and **Jeremiah 44:17-19, 25**: he references ASHERAH when he uses the title QUEEN OF HEAVEN!

She remains alive and well in the name of ELAT, ‘the goddess’ of the town on the Red Sea named after her in Israel. It is a form of ALLAT - the female form of ALLAH!

In Islam and the Middle East there are thousands of stories also about MERMAIDS. One such story is that of “ABDULLAH the fisherman and the MERMAN who is also called ABDULLAH.” The LAND ABDULLAH the fisherman and the WATER ABDULLAH the Merman, became business partners when Water Abdullah gave Land Abdullah underwater jewels which he then sold. Water Abdullah gives the Land Abdullah a special ointment which allows him to breathe underwater and visit the Land of the MERFOLK which is full of naked people eating raw fish.

For me, this is a clear example of not only the trading these spirits do with humans but also of drugs which are used to “take humans under water”, exactly as occurs among the African SAN people.

In CHINA they have the JIOREN “SHARK PEOPLE” who spend their days weaving the legendary cloth called DRAGON YARN. This YARN is as “white as snow” and is unable to become wet even when soaked in water. Their tears turn to PEARLS.

In Japan there are the NINGYO “FISH PERSON.”

LI BAN or MUIRGEN is the MERMAID SAINT of IRELAND. Legend states she was the daughter of the King of Ulster. She and her dog were the only survivors of a great flood.

(Does that not remind you of the Nephilim who survived the flood?)

Caught in fishing nets, LI BAN was “christianised with the name” MUIRGEN, meaning “Sea Born” but died soon after to receive the reward of heaven as the ETERNAL MERMAID SAINT.

In a church in CORNWALL dedicated to Saint Senara, there is the 15th C MERMAID CHAIR, on which a beautiful woman, who turned out to be a mermaid, used to sing in the church.

The first images of Mermaids appeared in palaeolithic cave paintings which have been dated to 30.000 years BC. So these spirits have been around for a long, long time.

The continued worship was mainly performed through oral tradition by women through “Women’s Mysteries” and is sadly still done to this day, perhaps particularly in the Russian and Slavic states...

The worst form of female water spirits are the:

- ◆ Russian / Ukranian
- ◆ N. European,
- ◆ RUSALKA plural RUSALKI

They were originally benevolent fertility spirits but by the 19th C they became the punishing aspect of the **restless SPIRITS of the DEAD, exactly like the Biblical REPHAIM!**

I have been studying this cult for many years as they are a great example of how these pagan rituals still exist to this day in the spiritual world of women to this day.

How many mothers still tell their children FAIRY TALES just before they go to sleep which is the most vulnerable time, take them to see the Disney movies and/or pass down stories that they themselves heard as a child? It is ALL programming!

The RUSALKI were early Slavic water elementals, part women and part BEAST. It is here they get confused with Mermaids, but they are PART BEAST not just fish!

The Slavic form were the BEREGINA – half woman, half bird or FISH SIRENS.

The name of the RUSALKI’s ancestor finds its source in the word “BEREG” which is translated SHORE.

In Africa, the San people were called “standlopers” those who walked the shore – the “limnal border” and transitional place between the water (sea) and the land.

Until the gradual modernization of village life beginning after the Russian Revolution in the early 20th C, the RUSALKI were invoked as the “HARBINGERS OF SPRING”.

A week of ceremonies and rituals called the RUSALLIJA took place throughout northern central Europe which began 7 days after Easter, a date marked as WHITSUN or PENTECOST.

Central to these rituals was the selection of a Birch tree which the women would decorate with ribbons and linen cloths embroidered with ancient goddess imagery.

The Birch tree was then cut down and brought from the forest into the village where it served as a focus for the ceremonies. The TREE (wood) was ALWAYS associated with the Divine Feminine (even in the Bible) and STONE, with the male.

During RUSALIIA week, the women dressed in their finest clothing replete with embroidered imagery of animals and birds, with the central motif the stylised goddess figure. Embroidery was one of the most effective ways that women passed down pagan imagery through the generations – mother to daughter.

The women stood and began to sing in haunting tones, begging, urging and enticing the water spirits to leave their wild forest and return to the fields and gardens to bring the gift of fertilizing rain. This chant to the water spirits was kept up continually; when one woman got tired, another stepped up to take her place to continue their call to them.

The highlight of these rituals of music, song and dance, was the invocation of female water spirits which involved women “FALLING INTO TRANCE (often CATATONIC) STATES” and beginning to PROPHECY”, particularly on PENTECOST!

This is a form of a “SPIRIT POSSESSION CULT”. The water element was always associated with the CHTHONIC (underworld)

With the conclusion of RUSALIIA week, a sacrifice was then thrown into the river. In ancient times, this may have been an actual human, but more recently is a replica of a FEMALE FIGURE made out of vegetation, dressed in women’s clothes which is thrown in the river along with a Birch tree. In some villages the tree was torn to pieces and scattered in the fields to increase the harvest yield. (Can you see the connection to the Bride doll of Brigit?)

In the traditional Slavic culture the EARTH MOTHER was surrounded with great respect, adored, admired and worshipped; it could not be spit upon, hit or injured in any way. It was regarded as morally pure and righteous, hence OATHS were given upon the earth and the archaic rite of confessing sins to the soil was well established.

In the Russian Orthodox Church, the image of MOTHER EARTH is overlapped with the worship of the MOTHER of GOD.

In Poland it is the CULT OF THE VIRGIN MARY.

This morning I went to recheck the meaning behind the number 19, being both the sacred number of BRIGID and the SUN GOD APOLLO; and quite unexpectedly the Lord led me to this article:

“The Sacred meaning of COVID 19” written by a Jewish kabbalist. Suddenly things began to click into place for me in connection to this research.

I quote passages:

“In ancient times when a natural calamity showed up such as a plague or earthquake it was understood that this meant leaders and their people were out of alignment with heaven. It was seen as a pushback against human arrogance from that which is Greater than us, call it god, Shekinah, the Tao or Mother Nature.”

Who is in control here?

This Force was understood to be asking:

- ◆ “Do you really think that you can control me?”
- ◆ Your materialistic greed has gotten out of bounds!”

Natural disasters were thought to have been issued as a ‘tochecha’, a sacred rebuke, and in days of old the people would respond with acts such as fasting, charity, and prayer to say to the Holy One – “Shamati! We hear you.”

It strikes me as ironic that the Coronavirus was given the name COVID-19 by the World Health Organisation.

Strangely, COVID bears the same consonants as CAVOD or KAVOD, the ancient Hebrew word for “glory”, “honor” or “divine presence”.

I am reminded in the Torah that Moses begs God: “Har’eni na KVOD echa”! Please show me Your glorious KVD (CAVOD) presence! Show me Your Face.

In Kabbalah, KAVOD is a CODE WORD for SHECHINAH! SHE IS MOTHER NATURE, THE POWER OF CREATION, who is the 1 (number 1) who receives from and fountains back to the 9 (masculine) faces of divinity.

Therein lies the 19 of COVID 19. It is SHECHINAH’s formidable face showing up to admonish us, correct us and love us back into our rightful place as creatures, not master of this earth. What can I do to put myself in alignment with MOTHER NATURE, with the power that is greater than us all?

SHECHINAH is the Jewish FEMALE divine presence, the Kabbalistic SUPERNAL MOTHER, the FALSE HOLY SPIRIT!

Then I discovered there are a whole slew of Kabbalistic and other articles saying exactly the same thing; e.g.:

The DEEPER MEANING OF THE GLOBAL PANDEMIC THAT TRADITIONAL NEWS IS NOT TELLING US; HOW CORONAVIRUS REPRESENTS THE RISE OF THE DIVINE FEMININE THAT ANCIENT CULTURES HAVE CALLED;

- ◆ YIN in TAOISM,
- ◆ OSHUN in YORUBA (OCEAN/OSHUN THE SEA, MAMI WATA)
- ◆ SHEKINAH IN KABBALA,
- ◆ MOTHER EARTH IN WICCA,

- ◆ PRAJNAPARAMITA in BUDDHISM,
- ◆ MARY the MOTHER OF CHRIST (QUEEN OF HEAVEN).

I am writing out parts from another very revealing Kabbalistic article in which **COVID-19 is also called the “Divine Feminine”**:

Thus COVID shares the same letters as the word for DIVINE PRESENCE for the feminine principal of the divine light in its immanent and manifest form.

Furthermore, the numerical value of both COVID and the word glory (CAVOD) is 32 the same numerical value as the Hebrew word for “heart”. This points to the heart as the embodied expression of the Divine Feminine.

There is an ancient Kabbalistic teaching from the SEFER YETSIRAH (BOOK OF CREATION) that describes 32 paths of wisdom that emanate from the primordial source into the realm of creation, representing this feminine flow of emanation.

The first word in the Hebrew Bible having the numerical value of 19 is the word CHAVAH translated into English as EVE.

Eve was Adam’s consort in the story of Genesis and through her, humanity is born. She is given the name CHAVAH by Adam in Genesis 3.20 where it is stated:

Genesis 3:20 *“And he called his wife CHAVAH for she is the mother of all living.”*

However, this raised an interesting question; Why, if she is the mother of all life is she named CHAVAH?

Etymologically this does not mean sense, as CHAVAH does not mean “mother of life, “it should be CHAYAH the feminine form, meaning “life” or “living”.

The middle letter in the word CHAYAH meaning “mother of life” is the YUD and in Kabbalistic terms this letter represents the unformed primordial substance out of which creation unfolds. In the KABBALISTIC TREE OF LIFE it is associated with the formless light of the Sefirah CHOKMAH meaning “wisdom” (in other words, the goddess).

This potential expresses itself in the drawing down of primordial light into the material realm of creation...I call this the SACRED FEMININE process of drawing down the divine light into the material world; a “WAKING DOWN”, a play on the Kabbalistic principle of “itaruta delitata” literally, the “AWAKENING OF BELOW”.

The article goes on...

“In KABBALISTIC linguistics and numerology we see that both the word COVID as well as the number 19 point us to the DIVINE FEMININE, to the HEART and to the “WAKING DOWN or AWAKENING” of her primordial light into the embodied realms of creation.

The Literal meaning of the name CHAVAH (EVE) and its relationship to COVID-19, and to the Hebrew word CAVOD represent the FEMININE DIVINE PRESENCE, as elucidated in **Psalms 19**.

"The heavens declare the glory of God and the sky above proclaims His handiwork. Day to day pours out speech and night to night showest knowledge."

In these two verses the Hebrew word KAVOD/CAVOD is translated as "glory" but signifies the DIVINE FEMINE PRESENCE ... the primordial source which is drawn down by the dynamic power of the CELESTIAL DIVINE MOTHER!

Moreover, aside from representing the power of speech and the feminine principal of "waking down", the name CHAVAH (EVE) etymologically shares the same root as the Aramaic word CHIVYAH meaning "SERPENT".

In the Kabbala, the serpent is the symbol for the feminine sexual energy the primal energy of creation that rises from the earth and unites with heaven.

At the very heart of the Aramaic spelling of the word CHIVYAH, the letter VAV precedes the YUD signifying the deep feminine, who not only serves to "WAKE DOWN" or "AWAKENING BELOW" the primordial light into the earthly realms, but also recycles that energy through SACRED SEXUALITY back up to the heavens.

The literal meaning of COVID (KAVOD/CAVOD) is "heaviness". As a disease perhaps COVID-19 embodies, reflects, and expresses a humanity out of alignment with its sacred source, a humanity suffering the "heaviness" of being out of sync with the feminine wisdom of creation.

While it is too soon to know if the virus originated in snakes, the symbolic WISDOM OF THE SERPENT CALLS US TO WAKE-UP, AWAKEN and WAKE DOWN into our innate human power of transformation through the embodied feminine art of heartfelt interpersonal connection through speech and our sex! Returning to the Divine Feminine!

Jewish Kabbalists are equating COVID-19, not only with the false "glory" of the same ancient Goddess, known by a myriad of names including BRIGID, whose sacred number is 19, but also with the KUNDALINI AWAKENING known to the ancient mystics to bring "enlightenment" through sex.

Disney has just recently released their first "ROYAL FRIENDS COLLECTION" which includes the "DISNEY SOFIA, the FIRST MERMAID MAGIC DOLL. PRINCESS SOFIA" whose tail magically lights up and who sings a song.

The FIRST MERMAID was 1000 BC year old hybrid ATARGATIS of Assyria!

[The Transit of Venus Ritual Enactments - Part 4 - Katy Perry: High Priestess of Imbolc and Brigid, goddess of fire](#)

Posted: 11 Sep 2020 04:28 PM PDT

The most-watched and acclaimed Super Bowl Halftime show ever featured a magic ritual celebration of the transit of Venus AND the entire show celebrated a Wiccan High Sabbat.

In connection with my study of the halftime show's many layers of ritual magick there were two affirming signs received, both of which came in the perfectly timed fashion that has characterized so many other signs we've received. The first involved a pair of constellations, Leo and its decan, Hydra, and the other involved Katy Perry's identification as a witch.

[Katy Perry: High Priestess of Imbolc and Brigid, goddess of fire - The Transit of Venus Ritual Enactments - Part 4](#)

Baphomet

What does Baphomet mean?

[Baphomet](#) is a term that was originally associated with an idol that the Knights [Templar](#) were said to have worshipped. Later, *Baphomet* was incorporated into other [occult](#) traditions as a powerful figure, often depicted as a winged man with the head of a goat.

Where does Baphomet come from?

Baphomet has reportedly been in use since at least the 1090s, when it appeared in an early Crusader's letter. The name itself, although certainly not its modern image, may have been connected with Islam, as chroniclers referred to mosques as *Bafumarias*.

Some think *Baphomet* is a corruption of *Mahomet*, an alternate spelling of *Muhammad*, although many other cryptic origin theories have been provided.

Regardless of its specific origins, *Baphomet* got much more attention after the **Knights Templar**, a medieval **Catholic military order**, were interrogated under the [Inquisition](#).

Under torture, some admitted to worshipping a pagan idol named *Baphomet*. This figure didn't have a consistent appearance or nature, and not all Templars admitted to worshipping it.

It's unclear whether *Baphomet* actually had anything to do with the Templars' activities, whether it was an accusation the Church created to lend more weight to their other charges of heresy, or whether the admissions were simply tortured out of them.



Baphomet fell into relative obscurity for some time, but was reborn in 19th-century occult works, thanks especially to Eliphas Lévi. In the mid-1850s, Lévi published a picture of *Baphomet* in his book *Dogmas and Rituals of High Magic*. The illustration greatly inspired *Baphomet*'s current incarnation; it was a human-goat amalgamation referred to as the "Sabbatic Goat."

This depiction would go on to influence the iconic Rider-Waite tarot card image of the Devil. In some occult, mystical, or religious traditions, ***Baphomet* is a [deity](#) that represents the sum of the entire universe and all its opposing forces.**

Aleister Crowley and Baphomet

Eliphas Lévi's *Baphomet* was also [adopted by Aleister Crowley](#), most famously in his Gnostic Mass. The deep symbolic nature of *Baphomet* fit well with Crowley's interpretations of Renaissance and Medieval ritual magick.

It also incorporated familiar elements of binary cosmology that supported Crowley's hermetic ideology.

Crowley described Baphomet as a divine androgyne, representative of mystical perfection through a union of opposites. He also equated this union of opposites to that which occurs when a sperm and egg join. This line of thought, triggered by his reflections upon Baphomet, was profoundly influential in Crowley's theories of sex magick.

Crowley also connected ideas of suppressed knowledge and secret worship, thus Baphomet, with Satan. He argued that contrary to traditional Christian thought, Satan represented "not the enemy of Man, but He who made Gods of our race, knowing Good and Evil; He bade 'Know Thyself!' and taught Initiation.

He is 'The Devil' of The Book of Thoth, and His emblem is BAPHOMET, the Androgyne who is the hieroglyph of arcane perfection... He is therefore Life, and Love."

Baphomet Today

Today, the Baphomet in the form of Eliphas Levi's Sabbatic Goat is one of the most recognizable occult images in the world, with strong ties to artistic and popular culture.

It directly inspired the iconic Devil card from the [Rider Waite Tarot system](#). The Sigil of Baphomet, depicting the Sabbatic Goat within an inverted Pentagram, has been adopted as the modern Church of Satan's logo.

Baphomet also made the news recently when members of the Satanic Temple attempted to have an eight foot tall Sabbatic Goat statue erected beside the Monument of the Ten Commandments at the Oklahoma State Capitol.

With its long and deeply symbolic history, Baphomet is a powerful icon that garnishes fear and respect to this day.

Baphomet has been transformed by time and culture into a rich icon of our modern occult heritage.

It also serves as a poignant reminder of the dangers of state-sponsored, religiously justified oppression.

Human Chimera and Twins

Vanishing Twins, and Spirit and Soul Mates

(Better Relationships with Martyn Carruthers)

The idea of vanishing twins may have began in ancient Greece. Plato wrote that we are born perfect, and then split in half by Zeus. He described human loneliness, our desire for lost perfection and our search for a twin soul ... sometimes called a twin flame.

"... and when one of them meets the other half, the actual half of himself, the pair are lost in an amazement of love and friendship and intimacy and one will not be out of the other's sight even for a moment ..." (Plato)

If a multiple conception results in one living child, that child might feel that an important person is missing ... and search for a missing soul twin or soul mate. The search for a soul mate is common amongst people who believe that finding an ideal counterpart will bring happiness and fulfilment.

During this search, a sequence of potential perfect partners may be found - and, after some time, each is rejected as inadequate. This transference of a missing or imaginary twin onto real people, and the subsequent rejection of those same people, can cause suffering for self and others.

Human twins are famous for a closeness that seems to begin in their mother's womb. Although twins may forget their early intrauterine experience, twins appear to have strong bonds throughout life. In the event of the loss of a twin in the womb, the surviving twin may experience consequences sometimes called vanishing twin syndrome.

Although ultrasound technology can identify twins early in pregnancy, many doctors don't tell the mothers, and may not record the twins' existence. Doctors may prefer to avoid triggering feelings of grief and loss in mothers whose later ultrasound scans will show mostly singletons.

When a twin disappears, the surviving twin may develop emotional problems, even if the child is not told that a twin vanished. Dr. William Baldwin, wrote in "Spirit Releasement Therapy" that a dead twin attaches its spirit to the surviving twin. Dr. Alice Rose wrote in "Coping with Eating Disabilities" that some eating disorders are the result of a twin dying in the womb due to competition for nourishment.

Dr. Michael Newton, author of "Destiny of Souls" disagrees with the concept of twin souls (spirits). He reports that his clients have "primary soul-mates" rather than twin souls.

In Vitro Fertilization (IVF)

The term in-vitro is from Latin, meaning "in glass." Couples who cannot conceive naturally may have ova from the woman fertilized in vitro in an IVF laboratory, usually with the husband's sperm. A few of the embryos are then implanted in the woman's uterus. Most of these embryos die or are discarded - very few are allowed to develop into a foetus and eventually into a new-born baby.

Unwanted embryo are often garbage, and although their stem cells may be extracted for research, hundreds of thousands of embryo die in IVF clinics. (After we have coached people created in vitro, we will publish methods for recognizing and resolving any emotional and behavioral consequences of IVF.)

Vanishing Twins

Vanishing twin syndrome was described by Dr. Stoeckel in 1945 as multiple gestation with subsequent disappearance of one or more foetus. Vanishing twin syndrome is more often diagnosed if ultrasound was used during early pregnancy. Some twins die or vanish in the womb before birth and some twins die during or shortly after birth. Perhaps 30% of all single births were once twins.

The death of a foetal twin is a high risk factor for cerebral palsy. When a fraternal twin dies in the womb, the prevalence of cerebral palsy in a surviving twin is increased by a factor of 40 (8%, compared to an overall prevalence of 0.2%), apparently due to variations in the foetal blood supply.

Missing twin syndrome (aka Twin Embolization Syndrome) is a common occurrence during the early stages of a multiple pregnancy. One foetus may be resorbed by the mother, or assimilated by the other foetus, possibly creating a chimera. Or the dead foetus may remain as a small cluster of dead tissues (fetus papyraceous, a paper-like foetal remnant). Occasionally, remains of the resorbed foetus are found within the surviving twin, as a teratoma tumor, containing bone, hair, teeth and other foetal tissues; or a baby's skeleton is seen on an x-ray of an adult. Whichever way, the vanishing twin has ... vanished.

Are you a Chimera?

A surviving twin may have different genetic structures in different parts of the body. If two eggs are fertilized by two sperm cells, the result is called fraternal twins, even if one is female.

If these two embryo fuse, then only one baby develops, with body cells from two different people.

A person with two different sets of DNA is called a chimera. Some cells have the DNA of one twin and the other cells have the DNA of the other twin.

(Chimera such as human/rabbit or human/mouse hybrids are created by merging animal embryos with human stem cells.)

If a chimera survives, the body cells work together as if they were all from the same zygote. Sometimes a chimera has patchy skin or eyes of different colors, or (rarely) is transsexual or hermaphrodite. A blood chimera might have blood group AB while being genetically A or B.

A human chimera may experience a conflict of identity. If a person has both male and female cells, sexual confusion or disorientation might be expected. Most chimera look normal - only DNA testing from multiple body parts can prove whether or not a person is a chimera.



See Chimera Prayer under [Part 3: Prayers & Petitions](#)

Additional resources on Human Chimeras

<https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/3-human-chimeras-that-already-exist/>

Some people, such as fetuses that absorb a dead twin, have two sets of DNA.

By [Rachael Rettner](#), [LiveScience](#) on August 8, 2016



The news that researchers want to [create human-animal chimeras](#) has generated controversy recently, and may conjure up ideas about Frankensteinish experiments. But chimeras aren't always man-made and there are a number of examples of human chimeras that already exist.

A chimera is essentially a single organism that's made up of cells from two or more "individuals" ... that is, it contains two sets of DNA, with the code to make two separate organisms.

One way that chimeras can happen naturally in humans is that a fetus can absorb its twin. This can occur with fraternal twins, if one embryo dies very early in pregnancy, and some of its cells are "absorbed" by the other twin. The remaining fetus will have two sets of cells, its own original set, plus the one from its twin. [[Seeing Double: 8 Fascinating Facts About Twins](#)]

These individuals often don't know they are a chimera. For example, in 2002, news outlets reported the story of a woman named Karen Keegan, who needed a kidney transplant and underwent genetic testing along with her family, to see if a family member could donate one to her.

But the tests suggested that genetically, Keegan could not be the mother of her sons. The mystery was solved when doctors [discovered that Keegan was a chimera](#) ... she had a different set of DNA in her blood cells compared to the other tissues in her body.

A person can also be a chimera if they undergo a [bone marrow transplant](#). During such transplants, which can be used for example to treat leukemia, a person will have their own bone marrow destroyed and replaced with bone marrow from another person. Bone marrow contains stem cells that develop into red blood cells.

This means that a person with a bone marrow transplant will have blood cells, for the rest of their life, that are genetically identical to those of the donor, and are not genetically the same as the other cells in their own body.

In some cases, all of the blood cells in a person who received a bone marrow transplant will match the DNA of their donor. But in other cases, the recipient may have a mix of both their own blood cells and donor ones, according to a 2004 review paper in the journal Bone Marrow Transplantation.

A blood transfusion will also temporarily give a person cells from someone else, but in a bone marrow transplant, the new blood cells are permanent, according to [the Tech Museum of Innovation](#) in San Jose, California.

More commonly, people may exhibit so-called microchimerism - when a small fraction of their cells are from someone else. This can happen when a woman becomes pregnant, and a small number of cells from the fetus migrate into her blood and travel to different organs.

A 2015 study suggested that this happens in almost all pregnant women, at least temporarily. The researchers tested tissue samples from the kidneys, livers, spleens, lungs, hearts, and brains of 26 women who tragically died while pregnant or within one month of giving birth.

The study found that the women had fetal cells in all of these tissues. The researchers knew that the cells were from the fetus, and not from the mother, because the cells contained a Y chromosome (found only in males) and the women had all been carrying sons.

In some cases, fetal cells may stay in a woman's body for years. In a [2012 study](#), researchers analyzed the brains of 59 women ages 32 to 101, after they had died.

They found 63 percent of these women had traces of male DNA from fetal cells in their brains. The oldest woman to have fetal cells in her brain was 94 years old, suggesting that these cells can sometimes stay in the body for a lifetime.

- [The 9 Most Interesting Transplants](#)
- [Inside Life Science: Once Upon a Stem Cell](#)
- [11 Body Parts Grown in the Lab](#)

The Cousins who Started World War I: Victorian Family Tree

by Andrew Koch Premium

<https://www.familytreemagazine.com/premium/victorian-family-tree/>



This illustration shows Queen Victoria (center, seated) among her children and grandchildren.

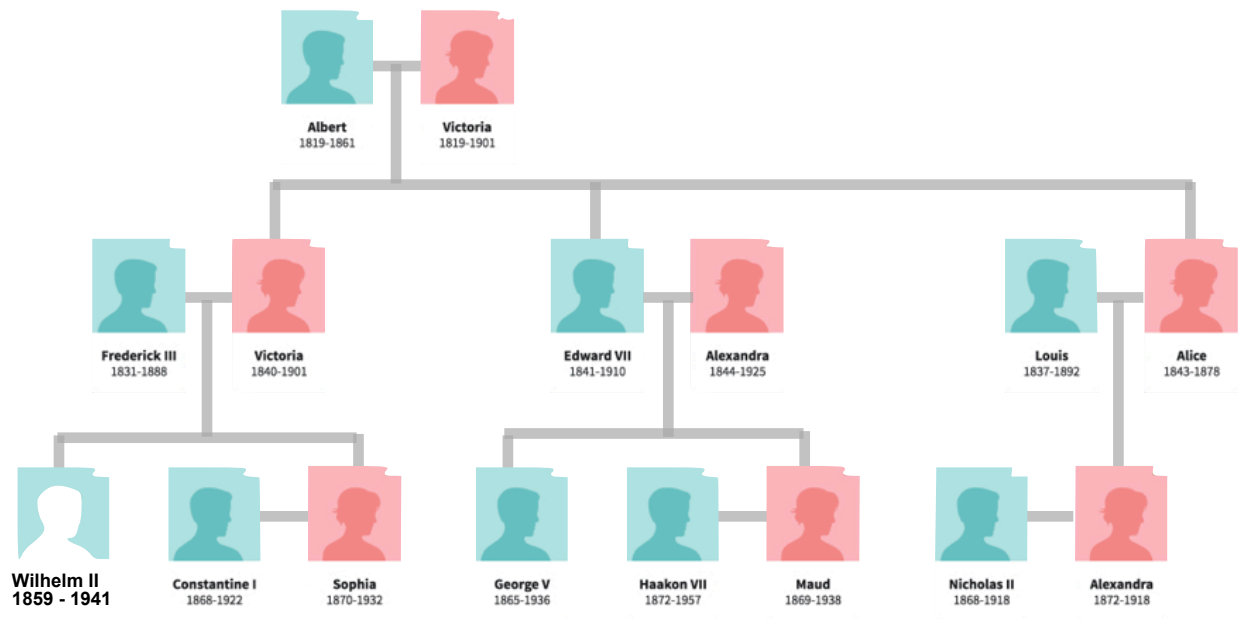
[Image courtesy of Wikimedia Commons](#)

Archduke Franz Ferdinand's assassination in 1914 drew most major European powers into war. But some of the sparring countries had an unusual thing in common: **Their leaders were cousins.**

This made World War I something of a family affair. We have the United Kingdom's Queen Victoria ... called the "Grandmother of Europe" to thank for this historical anomaly.

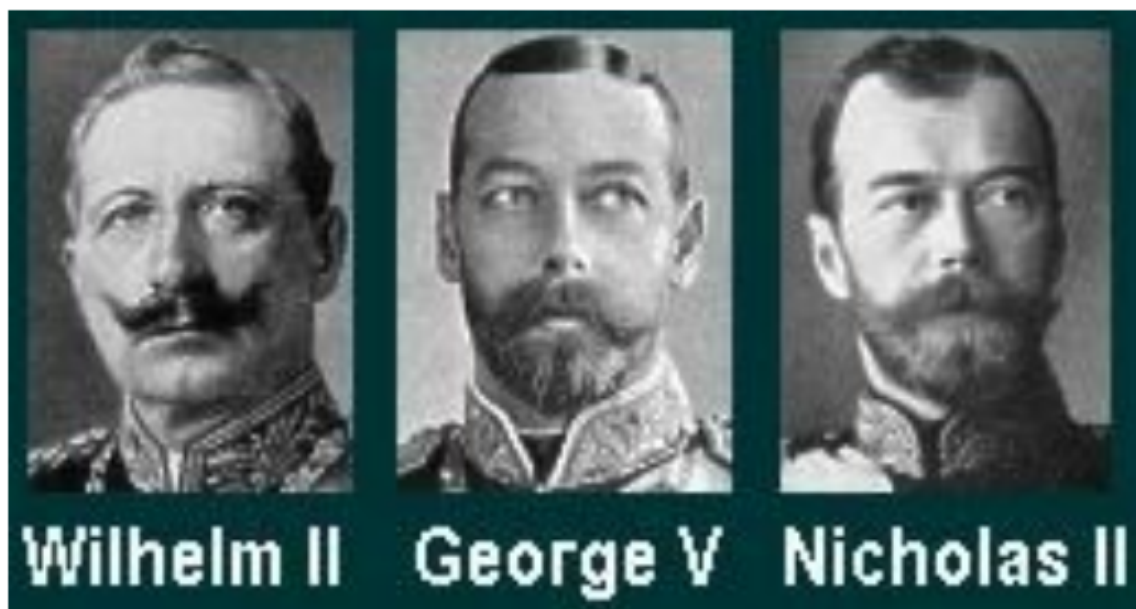
Let's take a look at the Victorian family tree to see just how her grandchildren fought each other in the "war to end all wars."

Forming marriage Alliances



This partial Victorian family tree, created in Ancestry.com, shows how the children of Victoria's three eldest children became (or married) the monarchs of combatant countries.

Germany's Wilhelm II descends from Victoria's eldest daughter Vicky, while the United Kingdom's George V is Victoria's grandson via Edward VII. Alexandra, one of Victoria's granddaughters, married the man who became Russia's Tsar Nicholas II.



Queen Victoria and her husband, Prince Albert, wanted to expand British influence in Europe. Themselves first cousins, they knew firsthand the importance of consolidating royal power via marriage. They had nine children, each of whom they married off to important European royal families. These children (and the grandchildren that resulted from the marriage) spread Victoria's genes all around the continent:

- ◆ **Victoria (called "Vicky") married into Prussian nobility.** Her husband, Frederick III, died after serving just 99 days as German emperor.
 - Their son, William, became Germany's Kaiser Wilhelm II,
 - and their daughter Sophia married Constantine, the future king of Greece.
- ◆ **Albert Edward inherited Victoria's crown upon her death,** becoming King Edward VII of the United Kingdom.
 - He married Alexandra of Denmark, whose father ascended to the Danish throne the same year.
 - Their son George V inherited the British crown, while their daughter Maud married Prince Carl of Denmark (later King Haakon VII, king of Norway).
- ◆ Alice had seven children before dying young, at the age of 35.
 - One of them ("Alix," or Alexandra) married the man who would become Tsar Nicholas II, emperor of Russia.
- ◆ Alfred ruled as Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (a German Duchy).
 - His daughter Marie became queen of Romania when she married Crown Prince Ferdinand (later, Ferdinand I).
- ◆ Helena married the prince of the German province of Schleswig-Holstein. Though she had four children who lived to adulthood, none of them had legitimate children.
- ◆ Louise died without having children. She married a British commoner named John Campbell, who became the Duke of Argyll.
- ◆ Arthur served as governor of Canada.
 - His daughter Margaret married Crown Prince Gustaf Adolf of Sweden, but died decades before Gustaf ascended to the throne.
- ◆ Leopold was made Duke of Albany, but died young.
 - His son, Charles Edward, was stripped of his titles after fighting for the Germans in World War I.
- ◆ Beatrice married a German prince.
 - Her daughter Victoria Eugenie married King Alfonso XIII of Spain.

The Queen hoped this complicated web of alliances would keep Britain powerful and Europe peaceful. But once Victoria died in 1901, the familial connections began to degrade.

Family feud

When World War I broke out, Queen Victoria's grandchildren served as (or had married) the kings or emperors of the UK, German, Norwegian, Romanian, Russian, Greek, Swedish and Spanish governments:

- ◆ King George V of the United Kingdom (Victoria's grandson via Albert Edward/Edward VII)
- ◆ Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany (Victoria's grandson via Vicky)
- ◆ King Haakon VII of Norway (husband of Victoria's granddaughter, Maud)
- ◆ Ferdinand I of Romania (husband of Victoria's granddaughter, Marie)
- ◆ Tsar Nicholas II of Russia (husband of Victoria's granddaughter, Alexandra)
- ◆ King Constantine I of Greece (husband of Victoria's granddaughter, Sophia)
- ◆ Crown Prince Gustaf Adolf of Sweden (husband of Victoria's granddaughter, Margaret)
- ◆ King Alfonso XIII of Spain (husband of Victoria's granddaughter, Victoria Eugenie)

The war saw Germany (along with Austria-Hungary and the Ottoman Empire) square off against a coalition of allies including the United Kingdom, Romania and Russia. This meant Wilhelm II was at war with his cousin George V and cousins-in-law Nicholas II and Ferdinand I.

Several of Victoria's grandchildren and great-grandchildren died in World War I. Beatrice's son sustained critical injuries in the war, as did two of Vicky and Frederick's grandsons. (The latter, notably, were Kaiser Wilhelm's nephews.)

Some leaders were content to let their cousins duke it out. Norway, Sweden and Spain remained neutral in the war, and Constantine I abdicated when it became clear he couldn't guarantee Greek neutrality.



Heavy is the head that wears the crown

While being a member of the Victorian family tree certainly had its perks, Victoria's descendants faced numerous challenges. She carried a gene for hemophilia, a deadly genetic blood disorder that Victoria passed down through the generations. Tsar Nicholas' son Alexei famously had the disease, as did Victoria's son Leopold and several other royal family members.

Moreover, most of these monarchies didn't survive the 20th century, when democracy and communism swept across Europe. Kaiser Wilhelm II abdicated after Germany's defeat in World War I, and Bolsheviks drove Tsar Nicholas II (and thus, his wife Alexandra) out of power and murdered his family. Marie and Ferdinand I's grandson, King Michael I of Romania, was twice forced to abdicate and lived most of his life in exile. Constantine I of Greece likewise twice abdicated, and Victoria Eugenie and Alfonso narrowly survived an assassination attempt on their wedding day in 1906.

Modern monarchs

Several of Victoria's issue remain on several European thrones today. King Harald V of Norway, King Carl XVI Gustaf of Sweden and King Felipe VI of Spain all descend from Victoria and Albert.

As you might expect, Victoria's descendants include the United Kingdom's Queen Elizabeth II and her husband, Prince Phillip. In fact, both are Victoria's great-great-grandchildren, making them second cousins to each other. Elizabeth inherited the crown from her father George VI (a descendant of Albert Edward/Edward VII), while Phillip descends from Victoria's daughter Alice. Learn more about [Queen Elizabeth's family history](#).

Romanov Shield

<https://bridemovement.com/hitler-project-hybrids-and-kabbalah-with-amanda-buys/>

It is the shield of the ROMANOV-HOLSTEIN - GOTTORP Dynasty, the HOUSE OF OLDENBURG. the reigning house of Russia from 1613-1917.



The House of Oldenburg is one of the most influential royal houses with branches of rule in **Denmark, Iceland, Greece, Norway, Russia, Sweden, Schleswig Holstein and Oldenburg (all German).**

The House of Oldenburg has occupied the Danish throne since Count Christian I was elected King in 1448.

The Coat of Arms is depicted as a shield within a shield with 8 protectors (lions) surrounding the inner shield. 2 to the North, 2 to the South, 2 the East and 2 to the West.

There was also another earlier ANASTASIA.

Anastasia Romanova ZAKHARYINA-YURIEVA (1560- 1530) ... who married Ivan IV 'The Terrible.'

Her Father, **Roman Yurievich ZAKHARYIN** was known as the progenitor of the **Romanov dynasty.**

German - England - Russian ALLIANCE

Cousins



Kaiser Wilhelm II



King George V



Tsar Nicholas II

Opium Wars

by [Robert Clark](#)

<https://www.nationalgeographic.com/magazine/2011/02/opium-wars/>

This story appears in the [February 2011](#) issue of *National Geographic* magazine.

The chief of police has a memorable way of demonstrating that he's not afraid of the drug smugglers. He holds up his right hand, revealing the absence of his middle finger. Four years ago, Brig. Gen. Aqa Noor Kintuz was hired as provincial chief of police in the northeastern Afghan province of Badakhshan and charged with destroying its plentiful poppy fields. "After I finished one of the first eradications," he says, "my vehicle was blown up by a remote-control bomb." He rolls up his right shirtsleeve. His forearm is badly mangled. In the years since, he has received innumerable death threats. Women and children of poppy farmers have hurled stones at his policemen. One of his eradication tractors was torched.

The grim axiom defining today's Afghanistan, 85 percent of whose citizens are farmers, is that its economy relies on two dueling revenue streams. One flows from Western aid, in the hopes that the country will renounce the Taliban. The other flows from opium trafficking supported by the Taliban, which use the proceeds to fund attacks on Western troops. Only recently has the Afghan government seemed to take stock of the obvious: For the outside world's largesse to continue, the national economy's addiction to opium must end. The poppy fields must be destroyed. But just as this devoutly Muslim nation did not become the world's leading opium supplier overnight, uprooting Afghanistan's poppy mind-set promises to be a complicated endeavor.

In Badakhshan, chief of police Kintuz appears to be making some headway against poppies. Five years ago the province was Afghanistan's second-biggest opium producer, after the Taliban-controlled province of Helmand. For a brief period after a Taliban ban on poppies in 2000, Badakhshan even took the lead in poppy cultivation, because the province was controlled by the Northern Alliance militias, rather than the Taliban. When Kintuz started his job in 2007, 9,000 acres were planted with poppies. Two years later fewer than 1,500 were.

Eradication efforts have forced poppy farmers into the margins of the countryside. Their fields are, by design, all but invisible. To find one, you must drive for hours on a crumbled and isolated mountainside road, accompanied by someone who knows the district and will if necessary explain your presence there. You must look far from the roadside, gazing over the rolling terra incognita of northern Afghanistan—studying its monochromatic creases for that rogue burst of color, simultaneously innocent and obscene, that finally screams out what it can only be: a field of poppies.

A farmer squats with his back to the flowers, weeding an adjacent field. He is a 37-year-old man with the distinct Mongolian features characteristic of the borderlands, and he wears a brown tunic, a turban, and a tentative smile. He introduces himself as Mohammed Khalid. He acknowledges that the poppy field is his.

"My father taught me how to grow poppies ten years ago," he says. "Until this year, I was able to produce 60 pounds of opium from my farmland."

Crouching while his fingertips brush against the tilled soil, Khalid describes how the smugglers would advance him the money for his crop and how a half-dozen members of his family would join him in the fields to weed, thin, and finally harvest the inky opium paste from the poppy bulbs—a four-month season of tedium that he hardly begrudged, given the benefits. The bricks of opium that he wrapped in plastic and took to the market would pay for all the food his family needed. In addition, the farmer would use the seeds to make cooking oil and burn the stalks as firewood and for ash to make soap. *"It provided everything,"* he says.

With the relentless eradication, Khalid has come up with a strategy. His most visible farmland, the area he is now weeding, will hereafter be used for wheat and melons. Only the sliver of land that is almost impossible to see from the road will remain the sanctum of his high-value crop. "From that small field," he says with a glance over his shoulder at the riotous profusion of violet and pink and white, "I'll get about two pounds of opium. Maybe \$80."

Possessing only the barest sense that he has become the hinge on which Afghanistan's future and America's national security interests swing, Khalid frowns and says, *"I have no idea why they're eradicating. I'm just a poor farmer, and all I have time to think about is how to feed my family."*

One morning during harvest season, Chief Kintuz and his team conduct a poppy eradication in the Argo district of Badakhshan, just two days after nine members of his counter-narcotics force were killed by a roadside bomb in Darayem. At dawn the convoy sets out from the provincial capital of Feyzabad—driving past clusters of newish houses built in the days before eradication brought such construction to a halt. Thanks to Chief Kintuz's efforts, this undulating countryside no longer features endless vistas of poppies. The nine-mile road to Argo is a splintered mess—deterioration has left it worse now than it had been before a U.S. subcontractor was paid \$2.5 million to resurface it. Rolling through the district center, past dozens of shuttered shops where opium was once sold openly, the convoy is greeted with hard stares from the villagers. A few miles beyond Argo, near the village of Barlas, the 30 or so armed counter-narcotics officers dismount their vehicles. The men set out on foot into the hills, searching for sequestered poppies.

The fields are everywhere: dozens upon dozens of crazy-colored tracts, none larger than an acre. The officers descend on them with bamboo canes and swing away at the flowers, reaper-like. The chief bashes away as well. A surveyor from the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC) faithfully records each obliterated site on his clipboard. A young farmer watches the havoc while crouching in his field. "That land belongs to my neighbor Israyel," he says. *"I think he knew they were coming and didn't want to be around to see it. The police warned us last year not to plant poppy. So I've switched to melon. But all of this is rain-fed land, so if there's a drought, I've got a real problem."*

I ask if he or his neighbors have received any of the millions of dollars being poured into Badakhshan Province by the U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID) and other Western organizations in an attempt to lure Afghan farmers away from poppies. *"They promised the Argo district's governor that they'd give us bags of wheat seed and fertilizer,"* he replies. *"But they haven't."* The remark is similar to one by an elder of the nearby Tashkan district: *"The government said, 'We'll build roads, bridges, and canals, and you'll forget poppies forever.' That was five years ago. They've done nothing."*

In fairness, several things have been done—a newly paved highway from Feyzabad to Kabul, road construction projects in Tashkan, a saffron farm in Baharak, and 18 new district police offices. But for every worthy project scattered throughout this vast northern province is a village like Sar Ab in Yamgan district, where the lack of a medical clinic led residents to use opium as their only medicine until half of the 1,800 villagers became addicts. Or the village of Du Ghalat, in Argo, where a hundred children huddle like cattle on the dirt floor of a collapsing schoolhouse built with opium money that has dried up as poppy eradication proceeds. Or the millions of U.S. taxpayer dollars earmarked to fund agricultural projects in Badakhshan, which, according to one counter-narcotics official, "never got here—it disappeared."

The team advances to another field, and from a crumbling house a woman emerges, shrieking, "For God's sake, don't destroy it! We don't have anything else!" The men say nothing and keep swinging. A few minutes later, they discover another poppy field, surrounded by brick walls. Two small children stand against the wall, crying loudly as the officers approach. An older sister tries to comfort them as their mother hollers, *"These children have no father! How will I provide for them now?"*

The chief looks stricken. Lowering his cane, he walks up to the older girl, murmurs a few sympathetic words and presses a few Afghan dollars into her hand.

"Give his money back!" the mother hisses.

The officers move on to another widow's poppy field. She sits on a mule sobbing while they undo the labor of her dead husband—who she says had been a mujahideen against the Soviets and more recently fought the Taliban as a member of the Afghan National Army before being killed by a roadside bomb this past winter. As we proceed, I notice that the poppy bulbs in some of the razed fields bear telltale slash marks, indicating that their opium resin had been harvested before our arrival. I also notice fields that are plainly visible but go untouched.

Are these oversights? Or has someone been bribed?

As the chief and his officers repose under trees after an elaborate picnic lunch of goat, chicken, yogurt, and fresh vegetables filched from nearby fields, I ask the chief if some of his own men may be involved in the opium trafficking.

"Yes, there are a few," he says quietly. *"But let's talk about this later."* When I remind him of his words the next week, the chief says he has purged his department of crooked cops. He says he does not know of any elected officials in Badakhshan involved in smuggling—"otherwise, I would have arrested them." I do not tell him that other sources have fingered a prominent official as a smuggler, as well as another smuggler who was a candidate for the parliament, offering to pay for votes and telling farmers that if elected he would ensure that opium production will continue. Even as Badakhshan becomes poppy free, local commanders and government officials have allegedly reached power-sharing agreements over drug routes taking opium across the northern border into Central Asia. The Afghan economy, even here in the non-Taliban controlled areas of the north, remains reliant on the drug trade.

In Feyzabad I interview a man believed to be one of the province's biggest drug smugglers. He will not confirm he is associated with the opium trade. But he tells me matter-of-factly, *"Someone who just smuggles on his own isn't going to succeed. He has to have relationships with someone—like the district or provincial police chief."*

For centuries, opium wafted over Afghanistan before engulfing it altogether. Though Alexander the Great could not totally conquer this rugged northeastern flank of the Persian Empire in the fourth century B.C., he is credited with leaving behind the drug that ultimately would. Actual cultivation of poppy shows up in Afghanistan's recorded history about 300 years ago. It was a crop well suited to the loamy soils of Badakhshan and the eastern province of Nangarhar, where it was first grown—requiring little fertilization and rainfall, a short growing season, and about as much expertise as it takes to hand-scatter seeds and cut slits in a bulb. Poppy occupied a benign niche in the country's agrarian culture throughout the 18th and 19th centuries, even as India's stranglehold over the opium trade later gave way to Turkey and then to the highlands of Southeast Asia, thanks to the growing market for heroin in Europe and the United States.

Only in the middle of the 20th century did Afghanistan become an opium exporter. At the request of the United Nations, which Afghanistan joined in 1946, King Mohammad Zahir Shah temporarily halted cultivation. The subsistence poppy farmers of Badakhshan and Nangarhar persuaded him to reverse his decision. In the meantime the crops for which Afghan farmers achieved renown were pistachios, almonds, pomegranates, cotton, and grapes.

So it was, until the Soviet invasion of December 1979 upended Afghanistan's landscape. The new occupiers closed off the markets for several of the country's fruits and shut down the cotton gins so as to benefit Uzbekistan's exports. The ensuing decade-long war between the Soviets and the U.S.-backed mujahideen claimed farm-to-market roads, irrigation canals, silos, and food processing factories among its victims. Afghanistan's agriculture was ruined. Between the U.S.S.R.'s withdrawal in 1989 and the Taliban's emergence in 1994, the country descended into chaos as warlords competed for power. Afghan farmers, struggling to regain their standing in the marketplace, discovered that India and Pakistan had developed their own products and were no longer interested in importing Afghanistan's. Those countries had succeeded in cracking down on their own opium production—and drug smugglers began to eye new pockets of instability where illegal trafficking could thrive. Operatives from Pakistan showed up in Nangarhar, then Badakhshan, then the southern province of Helmand. As agricultural consultant Jonathan Greenham describes his work in Pakistan to eradicate its opium production, *"We just pushed the problem across the border."*

These are among the reasons Afghanistan's share of worldwide opium production skyrocketed from 19 percent in 1986 to 90 percent two decades later. The greatest factor, however, was the Taliban. When it first came to power in 1996, the new Islamist government garnered support from tribal leaders by agreeing not to crack down on poppy cultivation. The supreme leader, Mullah Omar, received regular funding from trafficking groups, which he allowed to operate freely. At the same time, the new Afghan government levied a 10 percent tax on all agricultural profits. By 1999 Afghan opium production spiked to more than 5,000 tons, prompting pressure from the UNODC for a crackdown.

In July 2000 Mullah Omar issued a fatwa, or religious decree, declaring opium production a violation of Islam. The Taliban enforced the ban with brutal efficiency, as one former poppy farmer told me, "by threatening to set your house on fire." The result was a massive 91 percent reduction in poppy growing in one year.

After the U.S.-led invasion of Afghanistan and the fall of the Taliban in 2001, regional warlords once again cranked up opium production. No longer in power, the Taliban now saw opium as a way to fund their insurgency. "They saw the opportunity to generate a tremendous amount of income without sacrificing the subsistence of the people," says Wes Harris of the United States Department of Agriculture. Poppy is a winter crop, so after the harvest in late spring, a farmer can plant corn, cotton, or beans in the same soil. During years when demand is high, a farmer might make as much as six times more from opium than he would from another crop. When the price of opium is low, the farmer can simply wrap his durable product in plastic and store it until the market is more lucrative. It is now believed that the Taliban had a large stockpile of opium when they enforced their ban in 2000 and were deliberately curtailing supply to drive up prices.

As the Taliban have gained control of southern Afghanistan over the past several years, growing poppies has only gotten easier. Drug traffickers advance farmers money for the harvest and later arrive to pick up the product. The drug mafia sees to it that the routes to heroin processing labs in the borderlands and then out of Afghanistan are well cleared and the appropriate individuals bought off—since, as one veteran Afghan law enforcement official puts it, "Afghanistan is controlled by the drug mafia. How else do you think those people in the government with their low-paying salaries bought their fancy houses in Dubai and the U.S. in the past few years?"

NATO estimates that insurgents get half of their financing from drugs, nearly half a billion dollars. But with Afghanistan's opium economy totaling up to four billion dollars a year, the Taliban command only a fraction of that enormous sum.

A conundrum still looms for the poppy farmer: Opium is *haram*, or forbidden by Islam, as the Taliban decreed when they temporarily halted its cultivation. Or is it? Some Afghan mullahs postulate it is haram only to use opium, not to produce it. Other mullahs cite the Koran's proviso that a starving man may eat haram meat in order to survive. But the religious director of Badakhshan Province, Maulawi Abdul Wali Arshad, says, "We have a law in Islam: Whenever something is illegal, it is illegal from beginning to end. If poppy cultivation is legal, then how do we control opium smuggling? Or opium use? What the Taliban are doing isn't Islamic. The Taliban's involvement with the drug mafia shows that they don't want a truly Islamic government. They just want power."

Helmand Province is the Taliban's stronghold and ground zero for Afghanistan's poppy cultivation. It is the place where Americans, in a massive development project after World War II, built an irrigation system that still functions—but only because Afghan farmers have fashioned canals to bypass the clogged main arteries. They direct water to this or that farm simply by pushing aside a pile of mud with a hoe. As one USAID irrigation specialist said as we watched water gush from a canal across a brutally arid landscape, "Amazing, isn't it, to see this when we're basically in the 13th century?"

There is ample agricultural ingenuity to be harnessed here. In Marjah, where the International Security Assistance Force (ISAF) arrived in February 2010, first to uproot the Taliban and then to win the hearts and minds of the locals, the U.S. marines who surveyed Marjah's poppy fields gazed in wonderment at the desert lands ablaze in *Wizard of Oz* Technicolor. Many of the young men were from farming communities and could not help but admire the acumen of their Helmand counterparts. Wes Harris is impressed by how the farmers manage to grow soybeans and cotton side by side and to cascade grapevines down desert berms—"using every square centimeter to some end," he says.

Given that Marjah's Helmand Province is the source of 54 percent of Afghanistan's opium, the subtext of last year's campaign was clear to all. Far less clear is whether it's working. Operating under the belief that previous forced eradications in Helmand only alienated the farmers and flung them into the sympathetic bosom of the Taliban, the Marines announced last spring that they would pay farmers to eradicate their own crops—\$300 per destroyed acre. A substantial number flatly refused to participate. Many of those who did sign on failed to meet the seven-day deadline for the eradication. In a good-faith gesture, the deadline was extended—giving some farmers enough time to first harvest the opium, then collect their check from ISAF. ("Did they turn the poppies over in mid-stride and sneak some past us? Probably so," one military source conceded.) But luck was on the Marines' side: 2010 was a bad growing season for Helmand's poppy farmers, with frost, drought, disease, and insects cutting yields by half.

At Camp Hanson, the Marine regiment's station in Marjah, 200 tons of fertilizer and seed packs sit heaped beside the trucks that just delivered them. One of the trucks has a shattered windshield, and four of the men who drove the convoy here from Helmand's capital, Lashkar Gah, are now in the hospital, having been shot in a Taliban ambush. The seeds—black mung beans, red radishes, alfalfa, watermelon, corn—will be sold to a thousand farmers in the area in the hope that they will quit growing poppies.

The commanding officer in Marjah is a tenaciously upbeat young man named Brian Christmas who sounds like Santa Claus when he rattles off the things he would love to see America do for Afghanistan's farmers. *"There should be more seed programs available to them next year, at low cost. There have to be alternatives here. Like factories. Why not have a chicken coop, so that they can sell their eggs here in Marjah? Instead of just providing cotton, why not make Marjah yarn? A drug factory that employs 30 guys—I'd like to compete with that and say to those guys, 'Let's send you to a vocational tech school. Get you a small business loan. Set you up in a mechanics shop. Or hey, how about going into the police force? Pretty good salary, go home every night—not a bad gig!'"*

The next day, dozens of farmers show up to claim their latest inducement. Simply setting foot on the Marine base is a risk that many of the area's farmers have decided not to take. The Taliban have set up checkpoints and relieved passersby of their new commodities. One boy is said to have been made to eat his ISAF-issued registration card. A tribal elder found to be assisting the Marines was "beaten to an amazing shade of green," according to a military interpreter. For most, the Taliban are the devil they know—and, more to the point, the devil who will likely still be here long after the ISAF troops are gone.

"These guys are playing both ends against the middle and seeing who's winning," says John Hurrell of Rift Valley Agriculture, the nongovernmental organization (NGO) coordinating the seed and fertilizer distribution. "Whatever pays the best is what they'll grow. Personally, I think they'll sell the fertilizer and seed and go back to growing poppies." One of the farmers I encounter filing out of the Marine compound with a bag of seed is equivocal. "It depends on what the local government does after the military leaves," he tells me. "If they leave us alone, then I'll grow poppy."

Will the Afghan authorities continue to press for a poppy-free future once the troops have left Helmand?

"The minute poppy starts to pop up, there's got to be an immediate reaction—that's all there is to it," says Lieutenant Colonel Christmas. "The Afghan government has gotta be all over that—using local police. Things will get 100 percent better if they have a police force made up of their own people, ones they can trust." Alas, Christmas could recruit only ten locals to join the Marjah police—unsurprising, considering that the Taliban have threatened and in some cases killed civil servants in Helmand.

"We have two forms of money here: poppy, and American dollars," says a beardless 33-year-old Helmand farmer named Rehmatou as he leaves the Marine base with his fertilizer. "This is our economy. The Taliban aren't pressuring me—that's just a story you see on TV. I grow for myself. I smuggle for myself. The Taliban are not the reason. Poverty is the reason. And they'll keep growing poppies here—unless they're forced not to. Force is the solution for everything. As we say in Pashtu, 'Power can flatten mountains.' "Who will stop the smugglers—the police?" he asks with a laugh. "It's the police who transport our opium in their cars! You see the big buildings in Lashkar Gah and Kandahar. This is money from corruption." Rehmatou betrays no love for the Taliban—"They're jackals"—but the system they have imposed works for him. Still, his bemused cynicism fades when I ask, "Is a poppy economy really all that bad for Afghanistan?"

"This is a bad way to make money," Rehmatou says gravely. "It trains you for no other occupation. When a father feeds a boy with money from poppies, he will grow poppies too. He'll have no other skill. We have no carpenters, no engineers, no mechanics. We have nothing."

With a sad smile, the farmer says, *"It is a kind of cancer on our country."*

Is it possible for the cancer to be removed? Bordering Pakistan to the east, Nangarhar Province has long been a drug smuggling thoroughfare, and its mountainous reaches—which include the Khyber Pass and the Tora Bora cave complex—are notoriously lawless. With its Mediterranean climate, Nangarhar was Afghanistan's biggest opium producer as recently as 2004. Forced eradications began in 2005, but the government's promises of alternative livelihoods were not met initially, and even the provincial capital of Jalalabad remained underdeveloped and quiet.

Today the city and its environs appear to be a post-poppy success story. The fertile countryside, long regarded as Afghanistan's breadbasket, is alight with red cabbages and tomatoes. Jalalabad's streets are now among the most vibrant in Afghanistan, and at its teeming wholesale market, hundreds of trucks arrive every morning, bearing dozens of crops such as watermelon, potatoes, squash, okra, and onions.

None of these rival the cash value of opium, and one potato farmer I meet at the market tells me that he works an evening job as a security guard to make ends meet. *"But I don't regret it—I'm glad not to be growing poppy anymore,"* he says.

In the village of Yaghi Band, which once grew poppies almost exclusively, a group of tribal elders reflect on Nangarhar's post-poppy era in a room overlooking fields of cotton, rice, broccoli, and other crops. "The life isn't as good as it was five years ago," one of them says. "But it's 60 percent of what we had. And we're hopeful of the new projects." Among these projects is one situated directly below us: a hydroelectrically powered textile mill, set up by a USAID affiliate. Contributions to the province from such programs seem endless. Among those I visit are new irrigation dams and canals, new bridges, a women's weaving co-op, a potato chip factory, a honey processing plant, a jam manufacturing facility, and the city's wholesale market, whose deputy director, Khwaja Mohammad, praises the contributions of NGOs but then adds, *"Afghanistan is still at war. We can't stand on our own two feet. If a country's been at war for 30 years, it may take 80 years to rebuild it. If the farmers don't continue to receive assistance, you can't expect them not to grow poppy."*

Eighty years of assistance?

Is poppy-free Nangarhar a Potemkin village propped up by aid from the West?

What might it cost to offer equivalent generosity to Badakhshan and Helmand, and would it make a difference?

When I put these questions to Nasrullah Bakhtani, senior agriculturalist for Afghanistan's Ministry of Agriculture, he says, "Nangarhar has a tribal system. There's one big man in the village, and people accept what he says. The governor there talked to these elders. He asked, 'If we eradicate poppies, what will you need?' Proposals came from the people, and the government said, 'OK, we'll provide those if you stop growing.' As you see, Nangarhar has a lot of projects, people are happy, so they stopped. Helmand and Badakhshan don't have those kind of tribal structures."

Bakhtani once grew poppies himself. He stopped in 2002 when Afghanistan's new president, Hamid Karzai, declared that poppy cultivation should cease. As an agriculture specialist, Bakhtani was asked that year by the Karzai administration to help prepare a road map for a post-poppy Afghanistan. That paper, "Scientific Guidelines for Reduction of Poppy," advocated the introduction of alternative crops, expansion of irrigation systems, modernization of animal husbandry techniques, rehabilitation of the northern forests to diminish soil erosion, establishment of textile plants, federal subsidies for seed and fertilizer—in short, the entire laundry list now being implemented by the West.

But Bakhtani believes such programs must be community based, not some carrot-and-stick-and-more-carrots approach by outsiders. To circumnavigate the government's pervasive corruption, Bakhtani has in mind an elaborate set of checks and balances whereby a national ministry contracts an organization to start a new project in a particular community. The money for the project would be put in a bank account, and both the community and the ministry would monitor how the contractor spends it. Under this system, he envisions a network of badly needed irrigation canals and drought-resistant pistachio forests in Badakhshan.

He imagines greenhouses in Helmand, so that the province can produce off-season tomatoes and other such crops that sell for high prices. This is the future as Nasrullah Bakhtani imagines it, brighter than a poppy field.

But, I gently ask: *"as long as the local governments are filled with corrupt officials bribed by those with a stake in Afghanistan remaining an opium haven, does his proposal stand a chance?"*

"The problem," he says, *"is that the government is involved."*

"And so to eradicate poppy, we would first have to eradicate corruption?" I ask.

"Yes. Yes."

"And so realistically, is there a chance the poppy can be eliminated as a major part of Afghanistan's economy?"

Bakhtani looks thoughtful for a moment. *"No,"* he then says. *"Not possible."*

Grinning, he says, *"Sometimes I think I should form my own company, get money from the government, go out into the field and do all of this myself. Go out and show people the way."*

Then, with a weary shrug: *"But people would just say I'm corrupt."*

The First and Second Opium Wars

by [Kallie Szczepanski](#)

Updated January 29, 2019

<https://www.thoughtco.com/the-first-and-second-opium-wars-195276>

The First Opium War was fought from March 18, 1839, to August 29, 1842, and was also known as the First Anglo-Chinese War. 69 British troops and approximately 18,000 Chinese soldiers perished. As a result of the war, Britain won trade rights, access to five treaty ports, and Hong Kong.

The Second Opium War was fought from October 23, 1856, to October 18, 1860, and was also known as the Arrow War or the Second Anglo-Chinese War, (although France joined in). Approximately 2,900 Western troops were killed or wounded, while China had 12,000 to 30,000 killed or wounded. Britain won southern Kowloon and Western powers got extraterritorial rights and trade privileges. China's Summer Palaces were looted and burned.

Background to the Opium Wars

British East India Company and Qing Chinese army uniforms from the Opium Wars in China.

In the 1700s, European nations such as Britain, the Netherlands, and France sought to expand their Asian trade networks by connecting with one of the major sources of desirable finished products - the powerful Qing Empire in China. For well over a thousand years, China had been the eastern endpoint of the Silk Road, and the source of fabulous luxury items. European joint-stock trading companies, such as the British East India Company and the Dutch East India Company (VOC), were eager to elbow their way in on this ancient exchange system.

The European traders had a couple of problems, however. China limited them to the commercial port of Canton, did not allow them to learn Chinese, and also threatened harsh penalties for any European who tried to leave the port city and enter China proper. Worst of all, European consumers were crazy for Chinese silks, porcelain, and tea, but China wanted nothing to do with any European manufactured goods. The Qing required payment in cold, hard cash - in this case, silver.

Britain soon faced a serious trade deficit with China, as it had no domestic silver supply and had to buy all of its silver from Mexico or from European powers with colonial silver mines. The growing British thirst for tea, in particular, made the trade imbalance increasingly desperate. By the end of the 18th century, the UK imported more than 6 tons of Chinese tea annually. In half a century, Britain managed to sell just £9m worth of British goods to the Chinese, in exchange for £27m in Chinese imports. The difference was paid for in silver.

However, early in the 19th century, the British East India Company hit upon a second form of payment that was illegal, yet acceptable to the Chinese traders: opium from British India. This opium, primarily produced in Bengal, was stronger than the type traditionally used in Chinese medicine; in addition, Chinese users began to smoke the opium rather than eating the resin, which produced a more powerful high. As usage and addiction increased, the Qing government grew ever more concerned.

By some estimates, as many as 90% of the young males along China's east coast were addicted to smoking opium by the 1830s. The trade balance swung in Britain's favor, on the back of illegal opium smuggling.

First Opium War

In 1839, China's Daoguang Emperor decided that he had had enough of British drug smuggling. He appointed a new governor for Canton, Lin Zexu, who besieged thirteen British smugglers inside their warehouses. When they surrendered in April of 1839, Governor Lin confiscated goods including 42,000 opium pipes and 20,000 150-pound chests of opium, with a total street value of some £2 million. He ordered the chests placed into trenches, covered with lime, and then drenched in sea water to destroy the opium. Outraged, British traders immediately began to petition the British home government for help.

July of that year saw the next incident that escalated tension between the Qing and British. On July 7, 1839, drunk British and American sailors from several opium clipper ships rioted in the village of Chien-sha-tsui, in Kowloon, killing a Chinese man and vandalizing a Buddhist temple. In the wake of this "Kowloon Incident," Qing officials demanded that the foreigners turn over the guilty men for trial, but Britain refused, citing China's different legal system as the basis for refusal. Even though the crimes took place on Chinese soil, and had a Chinese victim, Britain claimed that the sailors were entitled to extraterritorial rights. Six sailors were tried in a British court in Canton. Although they were convicted, they were freed as soon as they returned to Britain.

In the wake of the Kowloon Incident, Qing officials declared that no British or other foreign merchants would be allowed to trade with China unless they agreed, under pain of death, to abide by Chinese law, including that outlawing the opium trade, and to submit themselves to Chinese legal jurisdiction. The British Superintendent of Trade in China, Charles Elliot, responded by suspending all British trade with China and ordering British ships to withdraw.

The First Opium War Breaks out

Oddly enough, the First Opium War began with a squabble amongst the British. The British ship Thomas Coutts, whose Quaker owners had always opposed opium smuggling, sailed into Canton in October of 1839. The ship's captain signed the Qing legal bond and began trading. In response, Charles Elliot ordered the Royal Navy to blockade the mouth of the Pearl River to prevent any other British ships from entering. On November 3, the British trader Royal Saxon approached but the Royal Navy fleet began firing on it. Qing Navy junks sallied out to protect the Royal Saxon, and in the resulting First Battle of Cheunpee, the British Navy sank a number of Chinese ships.

It was the first in a long string of disastrous defeats for Qing forces, who would lose battles to the British both at sea and on land over the next two and a half years. The British seized Canton (Guangdong), Chusan (Zhousan), the Bogue forts at the mouth of the Pearl River, Ningbo, and Dinghai. In mid-1842, the British also seized Shanghai, thus controlling the mouth of the critical Yangtze River as well. Stunned and humiliated, the Qing government had to sue for peace.

The Treaty of Nanking

On August 29, 1842, representatives of Queen Victoria of Great Britain and the Daoguang Emperor of China agreed to a peace treaty called the Treaty of Nanking. This agreement is also called the First Unequal Treaty because Britain extracted a number of major concessions from the Chinese while offering nothing in return except for an end to hostilities.

The Treaty of Nanking opened five ports to British traders, instead of requiring them all to trade at Canton. It also provided for a fixed 5% tariff rate on imports into China, which was agreed to by the British and Qing officials rather than being imposed solely by China. Britain was accorded "most favored nation" trade status, and its citizens were granted extraterritorial rights. British consuls gained the right to negotiate directly with local officials, and all British prisoners of war were released. China also ceded the island of Hong Kong to Britain in perpetuity. Finally, the Qing government agreed to pay war reparations totaling 21 million silver dollars over the following three years.

Under this treaty, China suffered economic hardship and a serious loss of sovereignty. Perhaps most damaging, however, was its loss of prestige. Long the super-power of East Asia, the First Opium War exposed Qing China as a paper tiger. The neighbors, particularly Japan, took note of its weakness.

Second Opium War

In the aftermath of the First Opium War, Qing Chinese officials proved quite reluctant to enforce the terms of the British Treaties of Nanking (1842) and the Bogue (1843), as well as the similarly odious unequal treaties imposed by France and the United States (both in 1844). To make matters worse, Britain demanded additional concessions from the Chinese in 1854, including the opening of all China's ports to foreign traders, a 0% tariff rate on British imports, and the legalization of Britain's trade in opium from Burma and India into China.

China held off these changes for some time, but on October 8, 1856, matters came to a head with the Arrow Incident. The Arrow was a smuggling ship registered in China but based out of Hong Kong (then a British crown colony). When Chinese officials boarded the ship and arrested its crew of twelve on suspicion of smuggling and piracy, the British protested that the Hong Kong-based ship was outside of China's jurisdiction. Britain demanded that China release the Chinese crew under the extraterritoriality clause of the Treaty of Nanjing.

Although the Chinese authorities were well within their rights to board the Arrow, and in fact, the ship's Hong Kong registration had expired, Britain forced them to release the sailors. Even though China complied, the British then destroyed four Chinese coastal forts and sank more than 20 naval junks between October 23 and November 13. Since China was in the throes of the Taiping Rebellion at the time, it did not have much military power to spare to defend its sovereignty from this new British assault.

The British also had other concerns at the time, however. In 1857, the Indian Revolt (sometimes called the "Sepoy Mutiny") spread across the Indian subcontinent, drawing the British Empire's attention away from China. Once the Indian Revolt was put down, however, and the Mughal Empire abolished, Britain once again turned its eyes to the Qing.

Meanwhile, in February of 1856, a French Catholic missionary named Auguste Chapdelaine was arrested in Guangxi. He was charged with preaching Christianity outside of the treaty ports, in violation of the Sino-French agreements, and also collaborating with the Taiping rebels. Father Chapdelaine was sentenced to beheading, but his jailers beat him to death before the sentence was carried out. Though the missionary was tried according to Chinese law, as provided for in the treaty, the French government would use this incident as an excuse to join with the British in the Second Opium War.

Between December of 1857 and mid-1858, the Anglo-French forces captured Guangzhou, Guangdong, and the Taku Forts near Tientsin (Tianjin). China surrendered and was forced to sign the punitive Treaty of Tientsin in June of 1858.

This new treaty allowed the UK, France, Russia, and the US to establish official embassies in Peking (Beijing); it opened eleven additional ports to foreign traders; it established free navigation for foreign vessels up the Yangtze River; it allowed foreigners to travel into interior China; and once again China had to pay war indemnities - this time, 8 million taels of silver to France and Britain. (One tael is equal to roughly 37 grams.) In a separate treaty, Russia took the left bank of the Amur River from China. In 1860, the Russians would found their major Pacific Ocean port city of Vladivostok on this newly-acquired land.

Round Two

Although the Second Opium War seemed to be over, the Xianfeng Emperor's advisers convinced him to resist the western powers and their ever-harsher treaty demands. As a result, the Xianfeng Emperor refused to ratify the new treaty. His consort, Concubine Yi, was particularly strong in her anti-western beliefs; she would later become the Empress Dowager Cixi.

When the French and British attempted to land military forces numbering in the thousands at Tianjin, and march on Beijing (supposedly just to establish their embassies, as set out in the Treaty of Tientsin), the Chinese initially did not allow them to come ashore. However, the Anglo-French forces made it to land and on September 21, 1860, wiped out a Qing army of 10,000. On October 6, they entered Beijing, where they looted and burned the Emperor's Summer Palaces.

The Second Opium War finally ended on October 18, 1860, with the Chinese ratification of a revised version of the Treaty of Tianjin. In addition to the provisions listed above, the revised treaty mandated equal treatment for Chinese who converted to Christianity, the legalization of opium trading, and Britain also received parts of coastal Kowloon, on the mainland across from Hong Kong Island.

Results of the Second Opium War

For the Qing Dynasty, the Second Opium War marked the beginning of a slow descent into oblivion that ended with the abdication of Emperor Puyi in 1911. The ancient Chinese imperial system would not vanish without a fight, however. Many of the Treaty of Tianjin's provisions helped to spark the Boxer Rebellion of 1900, a popular uprising against the invasion of foreign peoples and foreign ideas such as Christianity in China.

China's second crushing defeat by the western powers also served as both a revelation and a warning to Japan.

The Japanese had long resented China's preeminence in the region, sometimes offering tribute to the Chinese emperors, but at other times refusing or even invading the mainland. Modernizing leaders in Japan saw the Opium Wars as a cautionary tale, which helped spark the Meiji Restoration, with its modernization and militarization of the island nation. In 1895, Japan would use its new, western-style army to defeat China in the Sino-Japanese War and occupy the Korean Peninsula...events that would have repercussions well into the twentieth century.

How are the Opium Wars significant to History?

by D. Reynolds, eNotes Educator

<https://www.enotes.com/homework-help/how-opium-wars-significant-history-554654>

The two Opium Wars, fought from 1839-1842 and 1856-1860, have been understood by the Chinese as the beginning of their "Century of Humiliation" at the hands of Western powers, most notably Britain.

Early in the nineteenth century, an insatiable appetite for Chinese goods, such as tea, silk and china, led Britain into a trade deficit with China. To combat that, Britain significantly increased its opium trade with China. It used opium from India, which it controlled, to finance its purchases of Chinese goods. The Chinese government, seeing the extent to which opium addiction was affecting its people, decided to enforce its ban on the opium trade. In turn, England found excuses to go to war with China and easily defeated the badly weakened country. It then imposed harsh and humiliating treaties on the Chinese, which included payment of indemnities and forcing the Chinese to cede Hong Kong to the British. Although Britain, at the time the premier world power, spearheaded the effort, other Western powers also made lucrative inroads into China.

The Opium Wars could be seen as a moral low point for Britain in its zest to exploit the resources and peoples of other nations. The Chinese tried in vain to appeal to Queen Victoria to ban the sale of opium on moral grounds, and Gladstone, the British prime minister, decried the trade as evil.

The legacy of these two wars was years of distrust in China. In the latter half of the twentieth century, the country became communist and turned inward, taking control of its own destiny and growing into a major world power determined to protect its interests in Asia. The legacy also arguably impacted twentieth-century world politics: the English and French imposed similarly humiliating terms, the Versailles treaty, on the Germans after World War I, which did not go over well with Germany, and although the period of profitable imperialism was waning, Hitler waged war in part to build a similar empire to what the British had.

10 Ways the Opium Poppy has changed the World

<https://listverse.com/2010/05/08/10-ways-the-opium-poppy-has-changed-the-world/>

Papaver Somniferum, the Opium Poppy, has been considered one of the most influential, as well as interesting things in the world for thousands of years. For those unfamiliar with it, the poppy produces opium, the euphoric painkiller that is the starting point for heroin. Depictions of the plant have been traced back to the Sumerians of 6000 years ago. The beautiful flower has been worshiped as a gift from the gods, and just the same has been feared for its potential to destroy millions of lives. Rather you see them as divine, or quite the opposite, it's hard to argue how much influence they've had in our world. Here are ten particular areas that the plant and its drug have dramatically impacted.

1. Addiction

This section really has little need for further description.

Opium Poppy introduced society to one of the most harmful and abundant issues of today: **drug addiction**.



With moderate, spiritual opium use addiction wasn't an issue, but as time went on: chronic use, harmful ways of ingestion, and chemically altering the substance all helped see the downfall of the plant's "divinity". It may be the most useful, helpful, and peaceful thing in history. Or it may be the plant responsible for a father's neglect or a brother's death. Whichever way you look at it, the Opium Poppy is one of the most influential things to ever grace this Earth.

2. Pharmaceutical Industries

Opium Poppy may be quite easy to grow, but its genetic properties have made pharmaceutical companies billions and billions of dollars.

Bayer marketed Aspirin and Morphine as painkillers for uncontrolled use in the 19th century. The rose of morphine's superiority to aspirin came with the thorn of its unforgiving addictiveness. Finally a solution, the rose without a thorn. A drug with the power of morphine that wouldn't hook you: **heroin!**



Well, you can guess what comes next, heroin (named for being thought of as a heroic substance) was found to be even more addictive. Opiates were criminalized in the United States, and used legally only when a medical doctor saw fit to let you.

In the 20th century many other opium-derivatives were discovered, such as oxycodone (OxyContin, Percoset), hydrocodone (Lortab, Vicodin), and oxymorphone (Opana, Numorphan). Next time your doctor gives you medicine for your sore back or broken foot, chances are that medicine came from the Opium Poppy.

3. Pain Relief

While pain relief is of course a key to surgery, it goes much further than that.



Opium has been used from the very beginning for its painkilling properties. In some parts of the world, there is no such thing as retirement. A man will work his whole life, and opium's relief has sometimes been the only way to keep living. It's been called "God's own medicine", and considered divine and sacred by many people.

The two alkaloids in it that bind to our brain's opioid receptors are morphine and codeine. Many opiate derivatives have been discovered from these; heroin (diacetylmorphine) and hydromorphone from morphine, and oxycodone and hydrocodone from codeine. Since these are semi-synthetic, these substances may start from the poppy, but have to be chemically structured in labs by Pharmaceutical Companies.

4. Wealth

Knowing that the outlawing of opium in China led to two major wars, it's obvious that the financial potential of the plant has been huge throughout history.

From the opium harvesters of the past, to the Pharmaceutical Companies who use the poppy to produce medicine, to the common street heroin dealers, one thing is clear: Opium Poppy is a cash crop.



- ◆ It's estimated that growing kilogram of opium costs a farmer about \$300.
- ◆ He can sell that to a drug dealer for around \$800, making him a hefty little profit.
- ◆ That dealer, after converting the opium to heroin, will make \$16,000 on the same amount of product it took \$300 and some help from nature to grow.

An enjoyable modern depiction of this process is 2006's "American Gangster".

A man goes from rags to riches after getting connected from poppy farmers in Vietnam.

5. Literature

I remember in March I was so excited to see the new Alice in Wonderland movie coming out. I've always found the story interesting and I decided to do some research on it and its original author, Lewis Carroll.



I was surprised to find that it is popularly held that he was an avid opium user, and that the drug was probably a huge inspiration to the story's imaginative world and characters.

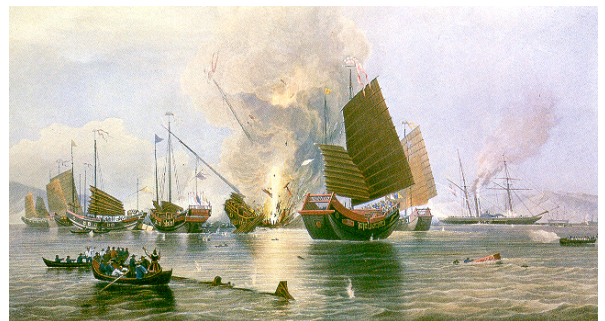
This is disputed by some – but laudanum was popular in his time so it is certainly not improbable that he used it. Authors such as Arthur Conan Doyle, Oscar Wilde, and Charles Dickens were all fans of the Opium Poppy's inspirational potential, showing just how much of an impact a single plant has had on literature, especially notable in the 19th century.

The Wizard of Oz, commonly referred to as one of the greatest and timeless films ever, comes from an opium inspired book. However, you might have been confused by the scene where Dorothy falls deeply asleep in the poppy field before Emerald City. But perhaps the most famous work inspired by opium use is Kubla Khan by Samuel Taylor Coleridge – he was using opium to counter the effects of dysentery and in doing so dreamed up one of the most ravishing poems in the English language.

6. Wars

The Opium Wars were two separate affairs between the Chinese and British, both stemming from China's opium prohibition and its effect on the British Empire's cash crop.

The first war was fought between 1839-1842, and the second 1856-1860. Massive opium production was occurring in British India and acted as a huge source of wealth, as China's demand for it was unrelenting. When China's government realized the harmful effects of so many men being addicted to it, it was outlawed.



One way to put it: they quit cold turkey.

Although the drug was still being smuggled into China, the effects of Britain losing its main source of money were very damaging, and it would lead to war. The British would end up defeating China, and they were forced to allow opium to be imported into the country.

Even the Governor-general Lin Zexu's efforts of destroying millions of pounds of it and arresting some 1,700 dealers were futile; it was an entire nation under the spell of the Opium Poppy.

7. Culture

The customs and traditions of societies throughout written history have likely been much more influenced by the Opium Poppy than your high school history teacher let you know.



Starting back in Ancient Greece, Homer described opium's pleasant effects in *"The Odyssey"*: "... had a happy thought. Into the bowl in which their wine was mixed, she slipped a drug that had the power of robbing grief and anger of their sting and banishing all painful memories. No one who swallowed this dissolved in their wine could shed a single tear that day, even for the death of his mother or father, or if they put his brother or his own son to the sword and he were there to see it done..."

Fast-forward to 19th century China, where the drug was so popular it's estimated that at least a quarter of Chinese men were addicted to it. It was smoked in opium dens as a pastime, something at first thought to be joyful and social. This was before its addictiveness was well known. The Chinese eventually outlawed it, leading to the Opium Wars in the next section.

To this day opiates are used worldwide recreationally and impact many cultures.

8. Beautiful flowers

Stepping aside from the drug the Opium Poppy produces; let's focus on the flower itself.

At a time referred to as the "common garden poppy", the plant is widely cultivated for ornamental purposes all over the world.

- ◆ The flower, depending on the particular variety, ranges from red to white and even purple hues.
- ◆ The capsules containing the opium are very interesting looking and easily emphasizes the plant as a poppy.
- ◆ Even the tiny black seeds are used to decorate food, such as cakes and muffins.
- ◆ The poppy seeds you can go get at your local grocer this afternoon are indeed the same species of poppy used to harvest opium.



While not trying to drift too far off topic, I'll note that the common "myth" that someone who consumes poppy seeds can fail a drug test is absolutely true and proven. The seeds contain enough opiate alkaloids to make it show in your system. My advice: let your employer know if you've been eating anything with poppy seeds before your drug screening results come back, or you might be looking for a new job.

9. Surgery

Surgery is thought to have been practiced for centuries, pioneered by ancient civilizations in Egypt, India, Greece and China.



The gap between ancient surgery and modern lies heavily on the control of the inevitable pain that comes with it: anesthesia. While local anesthesia is available for us by a completely different plant, the Coca, general anesthesia became possible with the Opium Poppy.

The art of putting patients out for surgery made a breakthrough in the 19th century, when Morphine, one of the opiate alkaloids found naturally in opium, was extracted from the plant.

With this discovery, surgery was able to advance to the previously unheard of feats we think of commonly today. Soldiers were able to inject themselves with Morphine in the latter half of the Civil War, making the removal of bullets a much less excruciating experience.

Nowadays we have other methods of general anesthesia for surgery, such as hypnotics (propofol) and Dissociatives (nitrous oxide), but nevertheless morphine and other opium-derivatives are still commonly used.

10. Music

"Music is a beautiful opiate, if you don't take it too seriously." Henry Miller.

Think of your favorite rock band from the 70s or 80s. I'll bet you the shoes on my feet that at least one of their songs was inspired by, or if not, directly refers to heroin. It became popular with the rock community for its mild altering effects.

Inspiring romanticism, creativity, joy, fun, and of course pleasure made it a hit to rebellious world. Some songs you might be familiar with that have been thought to refer to the drug – *"The Needle and the Damage Done"* by Neil Young, *"Mr. Brownstone"* by Guns N' Roses, *"Heroin"* by Velvet Underground, and *"Comfortably Numb"* by Pink Floyd (that one is probably the most arguable).

Courtney Love (above) did well to summarize the relationship between musicians and heroin: *"the drug you do if you're in a !@#\$ %' four-star hotel and you can order all the goddamn room service that you want and you can just lay in bed and drool all over yourself because you've got a million bucks in the bank. That's the drug you want to do if you want to be a kid forever."*



Shell System

Shell - A shell alter is an Apparently Normal Part (host alter/front person) which handles daily life and is designed to hide the existence of other alters from the outside world. Shell alters do not exist in DID, they only exist in one form of DDNOS (now renamed to Other Specified Dissociative Disorder). The apparently normal part (ANP) is a shell through whom the inside parts/alters act. The inside parts can come near the surface, temporarily blending with the ANP. The inner parts are not regarded as separate, distinct states although amnesia may exist between them. If DDNOS or OSDD is caused by ritual abuse and mind control, the shell alter is created to not know about the others. Mind control and ritual abuse are hidden by design.

Reference others

<https://youwillbearwitness.com/2018/06/21/types-of-alters-in-a-dissociative-identity-disorder-system/>

Reference youtube video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2-ZG3HKZIRo>

The shell is not considered a full-fledged alter.

From Kay Tolman

Kay's suggested method of healing: Ask the shell to come forward, cut all ties to other alters and invite them for healing and integration.

A comment I found interesting:

- ◆ Apparent Normal Personality (ANP) ... try to avoid the trauma of the individual – through detachment, through numbing, through amnesia
- ◆ Emotional Personality (EP) ... hold the trauma of the individual
- ◆ Reference youtube video: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L9D8f8OgA3s>

In order to do Shell Programming, the programmer looks for an individual that has the ability to dissociate to a great degree.

How Shell Programming is done:

- ◆ The programmer will often take a clear plastic or glass mask and put it in front of the subject. The child will be extremely traumatized, shocked, drugged, and told that they (the front alter(s)) are the “mask” that they will see. These parts are so traumatized that they see themselves only as a shell, with no real substance or body.
- ◆ Others inside will then be directed to come next to the shell alter(s), and to use the shell's voice to cover their own. This allows greater fragmentation of the person while being able to hide it from outside view, because the internal alters will present through the shell.

- ◆ Shell alters always see themselves as “clear.” If color coding is present in their programming, they will say they have no color.
- ◆ What the system is doing is co-presenting, although not co-consciously. Shell alters are taught to allow co-presentation with others in the system. Alters in the back might not be aware of what is happening, and the front shell especially will not know that they are being “gone through” for co-presentation.
- ◆ Suggestions for healing: Recognizing the trauma that occurred and finding out where the shell fragments came from will help. Allowing both the shell alters and the other alters to recognize that this is how they have been presenting and why, will be an important step. **Note: As back alters are allowed to present without going through the shell the person may look more “multiple” than they ever have for a period of time.**

Reference

How the Cult Creates Programmed People, by Svali

The Shell System is the hardest to recognize because it is the most well-hidden.

Reference

Diane Hawkins

Updated, added information about Shell Alter / Programming

(from Dr Tom Knotts)

(This was an interesting note, though it only indirectly has to do with Shell Programming.) Every counselor should ponder this: The mind must believe that it is better and safer to face the situation than to dissociate from it. It must be given hope, courage and the strength to face its fears.

- ◆ The Shell alters are created in an effort to show substance within the person's life when in reality there is no substance or depth. The Shell is used by other alters and/or entities. The Shell alters are used by High Cults in rituals to create hybrids. A hybrid is a mixture of human, animal and fallen angel DNA.
- ◆ The hybrid is a powerful creation. Because it is based within the human anatomy and is tied to the will of the alter it cannot be bound by verbal command. This is because a human has free will and can do whatever they desire.
- ◆ When you work with a Shell alter, pray and have the Lord separate the foreign entities from the Shell.
- ◆ The Shell will need to ask the Lord to give it a heart, mind and emotions that are from Him.

Reference

Dr. Tom Knotts Jr, *“The Complete Big Book On Dissociate Identity Disorders”*

Underworld - Tartarus

Important information about Tartarus: Underworld

If you have been assigned to Tartarus, you must **ask God to turn it right side up** otherwise you will just continue to go deeper and deeper down ...

Curse that goes with this is the **you will always be at the bottom.**

Deuteronomy 28:13 *"The Lord will make you the head (leader) and not the tail (follower); and you will be above only, and you will not be beneath, if you listen and pay attention to the commandments of the Lord your God, which I am commanding you today, to observe them carefully.*

Abaddon (Apollyon) is the angel of death, destruction, and the netherworld. The name Abaddon is derived from the Hebrew term for "to destroy" and means "place of destruction." Apollyon is the Greek name.

In magic Abaddon is often equated with [Satan](#) and [Samael](#). His name is evoked in conjuring spells for malicious deeds.

Abaddon is the prince who rules the seventh hierarchy of [demons](#), the [Erinyes](#), or Furies, who govern powers of evil, discord, war, and devastation.

Originally, Abaddon was a place and not an angel or being. In rabbinic writings and the Old Testament, Abaddon is primarily a place of destruction and a name for one of the regions of Gehenna (see [Hell](#)).

The term occurs six times in the [Old Testament](#).

- ◆ In **Proverbs 15:11 and 27:20**, it is named with Sheol as a region of the underworld.
- ◆ In **Psalms 88:11**, Abaddon is associated with the grave and the underworld.
- ◆ In **Job 26:6**, Abaddon is associated with Sheol.
- ◆ Later, **Job 28:22** names Abaddon and Death together, implying personified beings.
- ◆ In **Revelation 9:10**, Abaddon is personified as the king of the abyss, the bottomless pit of hell.

Revelation also cites the Greek version of the name, Apollyon, probably a reference to [Apollo](#), Greek god of pestilence and destruction.

Abaddon, in [demonology](#), was chief of the [demons](#) of the seventh hierarchy. He was called **The Destroyer** and in the Book of Revelation the Evangelist St John called him **the King of the Grasshoppers**.

The Thanksgiving Hymns (a copy was also found in the *Dead Sea Scrolls*) tells of "the Sheol of Abaddon" and of the "torrents of Belial [that] burst into Abaddon".

The Biblical *Antiquities of Philo* mentions Abaddon as a place (*Sheol*, [Hell](#)), not as a spirit or demon.

They are all names for the same Entity.

"The Destroyer", He is the Hebrew name for the **Greek Apollyon "Angel of the bottomless pit"**, as in **Revelation 9:10**.

***Revelation 9:11** And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.*

In **Revelation 9:1–11**, Abaddon is described as a **personified star** who falls to Earth from heaven and is given the key to open the bottomless pit. Abaddon opens the pit, releasing a swarm of locusts.

(Please research the Star system Sirius and it's importance in invoking the demons and the existence of Extraterrestrial beings.)

Abaddon is also described in the same passage as **"The Destroyer"**, the angel of the [abyss](#), and as the king of a plague of locusts resembling horses with crowned human faces, women's hair, lions' teeth, wings, iron breast-plates, and a **tail with a scorpion's stinger that torments for five months anyone who does not have the seal of God on their foreheads**. we all know how the Bible described Satan and his soldiers, as we can find in;

***Genesis 3:15** " I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel."*

He is also known in the far east by SHIVA, for more information please search post on Lord Shiva.

Abaddon is the name of a demon, or of the devil himself. According to Mathers, **The Greater Key of Solomon**, Abaddon is a name for The Angel that Moses Invoked to bring down the blighting rain over Egypt.

He is also **"death's Dark angel"**, a reference to Abaddon's hooked wings occurs in **Francis Thompson's** poem *"To The English Martyrs"*.

Abaddon has also been identified as the **Angel of Death and Destruction, Demon of the Abyss and Chief of demons of the underworld hierachy**, where he is equated with **Samael or Satan**.

(ref, De Plancy, Dictionnaire infernal; Grilloit, A pictorial anthology of witchcraft, magic and Alchemy P.128)

Abaddon is the **"Destroying Angel of the Apocalypse "** In Barrett, The Magus, Abaddon is pictured in color as one of the Evil demons.

Abaddon - a term for the nether world, the spelling here with one d, is from the ZOHAR (**Deuteronomy 28:6a**).

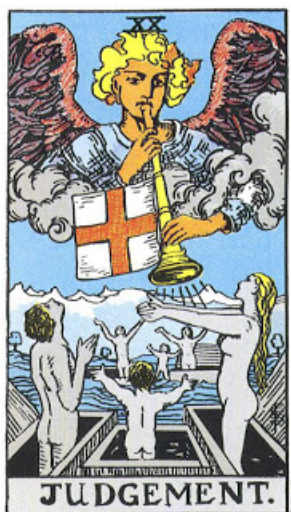
Among the sources that consider Abaddon to be a place is *The Thanksgiving Hymns*, discovered among the Dead Sea Scrolls, where there is mention of "the Sheol (Hell) of Abaddon" and "the torrents of [Belial](#) [that] burst into Abaddon."

Other authorities, such as the First Century publication *The Biblical Antiquities of Philo*, also refer to Abaddon as sheol. Milton uses Abaddon as the name of a pit in his book *Paradise Regained*, and the cabalist Joseph ben Abraham Gikatilla says that Abaddon is the name of the sixth lodge of the seven lodges of Hell (arka) and that it is presided over by the angel [Pasiel](#).

[Abadon](#) - according to the Zohar (which is where this spelling is found), Abadon describes the [infernal hierarchies and the nether world](#).

Seal of Abaddon

Abaddon or Apollyon is a fallen angel from one of the highest orders of angels he fell sometime after Lucifer. Also Abaddon is more powerful and far more dangerous than Lucifer and it is for that reason his sigil has never been known or has never been revealed.



Abaddon in Kabbalah

Considering the Nature of *Da'ath* and *Abaddon*, this should not be surprising.

If you read up on the [Kabbalah](#), you will find reference to the Ten

however, his Tarot Card is the "Judgement"

Sephiroth, the Realms of Existence through which pass the Emanations of the Divine. Look at the Chart and you will see that there is an "Eleventh Sephirah", on the Path between *Tiphereth* and *Kether*.

This invisible Realm is called *Da'ath*, which means "Knowledge"; it is also known as the "Abyss".

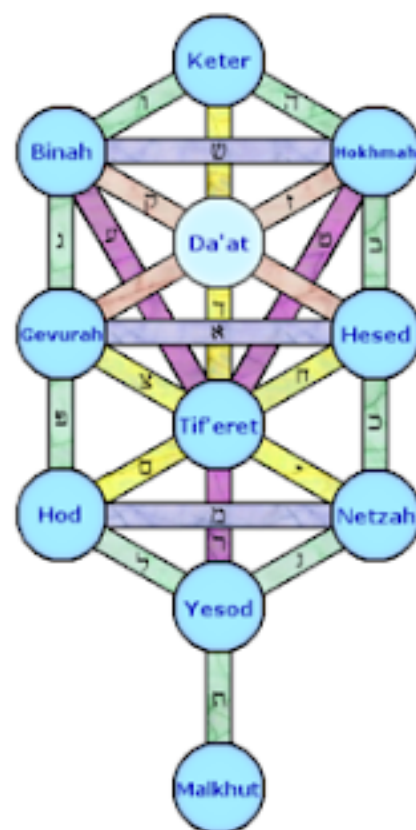
Da'ath is on the Path between **Tiphereth**, the Realm of the *Malakhim*, and **Kether**, the Realm of the *Chayoth HaKodesh*.

Considering the Nature of *Da'ath*, we will discuss the Archangel first, before the Angels.

The Archangel of the Abyss is *Abaddon*, whose name means "Destruction" or the "Destroyer".

There is some connection between *Abaddon* and **She'ol**, the Abode of the Dead in the Hebrew Scriptures.

In **Job 26:6** it is written: "There are those who have attempted to equate *Abaddon* with *Samael* ("God's Poisoner") or *Azrael* (the Angel of Death), or even *Satan* ("the Accuser"), but the functions of *Abaddon* seem different from them."



***Abaddon* assists the human Spirit across the Abyss, the final obstacle between *Tiphereth* and *Kether*.** The parallels between crossing the Abyss and some of the confrontations in the Tibetan Book of the Dead are quite astonishing.

Are there Angels in *Da'ath*?

This is a difficult question. Some would say demons, and others the [Qlippoth](#).

The *Qlippoth* ("Shells"), say the Kabbalists, are remnants of a prior Existence prior to the one described in Genesis. They are fragments, not focused or "whole" like Angels.

They appear to be a **"Necessary Evil"**, as their Presence seems to be needed for the proper functioning of the Universe, just as Chaos is for Order.

They are not truly Demonic, per se, but their Presence in the physical world can wreak havoc.

The Occultist customarily acknowledges the *Qlippoth* prior to proceeding with a Ritual, particularly if the Procedure will involve Invocation. It is outside the scope of this article to discuss how this is done.

Conclusion

What we understand from the above , that any singular demon or even Lucifer himself has many different forms or shapes , depends on the Civilization and culture he is worshiped in, BUT, Studying and understanding the attributes of the ancient pagan gods and Linking it to the Bible the true word of God will EXPOSE that demon/Lucifer by showing the fixed characteristic and attributes of him, because they do not change, we can see that Abaddon is the same deity as Apollyon as Apollo.

Also his twin sister (meaning the female version of that deity) is Artemis, which was worshiped in the Hindus and Arab Pennsylvania in the form of the Black stone, the metatone that fell down from heaven and was CLEARLY mentioned in the Bible to forbid its worshiping cult and practices.

Qlippoth

Qlippoth, Hebrew, "shells, husks," is a term in the [Kabbalah](#) tradition means "Lords of Unbalanced Powers" referring to demonic entities from a former universe who survived in the present one. The Qlippoth are the subject of a vast but uncertain demonological lore, which originated from Jewish sources but also was borrowed or came from other sources, and parts expounded upon by later occultist theorists. As with Kabbalah, Qlippoth has several English spellings, a common one is Kelippoth.

According to Kabbalistic texts, the Qlippoth originated as ruling powers in a universe that existed prior to the current one. It was a realm of unbalanced force that was destroyed during the early stages of the creation of the cosmos.

Prior to the writings of Isaac Luria, the Qlippoth were sometimes described in [Neoplatonism](#) terms as the last link in the chain of emanation, the furthest thing from God that still possessed enough divine power to maintain existence. In other metaphorical writings the Qlippoth are described as the dying bark on the Tree of Life, similar to actual decaying bark, or the dregs of wine, excrement.

Frequently Kabbalistic writings suggest that evil is simply the manifestation of the [Sephirah Geburah](#) (Severity) taken too far and separated from its proper balancing power of [Chesed](#). The sense of the Qlippoth being a natural part of existence reaches its zenith in the Zoharic comment that everything is a "shell" or "husk" when seen from a higher level of existence, and the kernel in the shell when seen from a lower one.

The teachings of Isaac Luria give a radically different description of the Qlippoth. This is encompassed in Luria's description of the Kabbalah; the orderly creation process was interrupted by disaster.

The vessels that were meant to contain the seven Sephiroth from [Chesed](#) to [Malkuth](#) were inadequate, and shattered in the face of the descending current of creative light. From the shards of these vessels, brought to life by sparks of divine light still caught within them, the Qlippoth came into being.

The rescue of the sparks of light from the Kingdom of Shells is the great theme of Luria's Kabbalah and is very similar to the [Gnostic](#) theology.

The Qlipboth completely compose the *Sitra Achra* or "Other Side" the realm of demons. Kabbalah literature describes this demonic realm in great detail; both the school of Burgos in the early Spanish Kabbalah, and the successors of Luria, were active in Kabbalistic demonology.

The ten best known orders of Qlipboth, meaning negative power, correspond to the ten Sephiroth of the Tree of Life. The corresponding Qlipboth to their respective Sephiroth can be seen in the illustration of the Tree of Life in the Kabbalah article. Every Qlipboth have separate characteristics and attributions.

Qlipboth Orders

NAMES	CHARACTERISTICS
Thaumiel	demonic powers seeking to destroy the unity of God
Augiel	spreading Confusion of the Power of God
Sathariel	work to conceal the perfection of God
Ga'ashekelah	seek to destroy or devour the substance and thought of creation
Golohab	attempt to destroy, or burn, these powers as well as what is ruled
Tagirion	demonic powers causing ugliness and groaning
A'arab Tzereq	the raw, emotional energy with which to overcome obstacles
Samael	represents the complete desolation of a fallen or failed creation
Gamaliel	the realm of polluted images that produce vile results
Lilith	representing all of the worldly pleasures

Such features of the Qlipboth have been incorporated into Kabbalah and other magical organizations. For example, a detailed paper on this subject was once in the required curriculum of the [Golden Dawn](#).

Good or bad, evil and the use of demonic powers have always been attractions to man. Qlipboth magic has gained popularity. **Kenneth Grant**, an English occultist, published several books on magic involving Qlipboth magic. His entities can be identified with those in H. P. Lovecraft's fictional grimoire, the [Necronomicon](#). A.G.H.

Mary Magdalene - Cyclops

The question of Mary Magdalene being married to Jesus is straight from GNOSTICISM

Gnosticism comes from the Greek meaning secret “knowledge.”

Gnostics believed among others;

- the “The Gospel of Mary of Magdala”
- “The Gospel of Phillip,”
- “The Sophia of Jesus Christ”
- and the “ Pistis Sophia”
- which claimed that Mary Magdalene was not only the enlightened disciple and wife of Jesus, the person who revealed Jesus, but who bore him a son, a son who would be the heir to the messianic dynasty.

Through Gnosticism came the idea of Mary Magdalene and Jesus as husband and wife (the sacred feminine / goddess and a false Jesus) which flowed into the medieval sect called the Cathars (Pure Ones) who claimed that Mary Magdalene was buried in France and her bloodline forms part of European royalty! This gnostic theme was taken up by Robert Langton in the “Da Vinci Code” in which Mary Magdalene was the human embodiment of the “sacred feminine, the Holy Grail, the Rose and Divine Mother.”

This was the sacred union, the mystical spiritual and sexual act in which man (sacred masculine) achieves the “spark of divinity” through union with the sacred feminine. In other words, the feminine gives the masculine the ability to be divine.

Even more heretical are the beliefs of occultic New Agers such as Margaret Starbird, who believe that Jesus and Mary were not only married but were the parents of a daughter, who is the true heir, not only of the Royal Bloodline, but will be the manifestation of the restoration of Mary as the Lost Bride of Christ as the image of the sacred feminine!

So these rituals are connected to this.

There is a connection through this to the Biblical Mary Magdalene.

Mary Magdalene came from the small town of MAGDALA hence her name! It is said to have been her hometown (**Matthew 27:56; Mark 15:40**).

Talmudic sources refer to it as MIGDAL NUNAIYA, which means **Tower of the Fish** as a centre for fishing and fish preserving. The Aramaic word MIGDAL means “tower” or “fortress.” The Greeks called Magdala, Taricheia a word meaning “pickling” because of Magdala’s fish salting industry.

So, there is a huge connection through both the name MARY and the town where she lived to the pagan cults of the goddess associated with both sea and to water. Some of the earliest images of the goddess were of her wearing turrets or towers on her head as a crown.

Magdala was first excavated in 1971-74 by two archaeologists named Corbo and Loffreda who found what they misidentified as a mini- synagogue, which was in fact a stepped “fountain House” or NYMPHAEUM, along with a reservoir and some mosaic floors.

There had been much reluctance among scholars to name it anything but a Nymphaeum as a nymphaeum was a sanctuary usually dedicated and consecrated to the goddess and her WATER NYMPHS.

These are spirits / SHADES, that dwelt in water (water- spirits) of the dead, Biblical **Rephaim**. **Rephaim also live in the underground under the earth where water comes from.**

Job 26:5 “... dead, deceased things are formed from under the waters and the inhabitants thereof.”

Psalm 88:10; Isaiah 26:14.

So Nymphaeum were actually places of worship of the dead – ancestors. Water was seen to be the conduit or portal for the living from the darkness of the underworld. It was the place of the departed, SHEOL, those who lay deep down under the waters of both the earth and the sea.

Originally, Nymphaeum were simply natural grottos with springs and streams used as places to worship deities associated with water.

The Cave complex of the hybrid human / goat, Shepherd god, PAN a Canaanite BAAL, at ancient Paneas or Panium, later known as Caesarea Phillipi was a form of Nymphaeum, a temple complex built around a natural grotto, where the companions of PAN, the NYMPHS formed the “Court of Pan.” Caesarea Phillipi in the time of Joshua was probably known as BAAL GAD (**Joshua 11:16-19**).

The historian Josephus states that inside this cave was the chief source of the Jordan river, which looked like a seemingly bottomless pit, an abyss, known as the Gate of Hell – where the doorway to the underworld stood, through which flowed a seemingly unlimited quantity of water.

It was at this place, initiations (often sexual), covenants, oaths and offerings to the gods were made and blood sacrifices including both animal and human victims were cast. If the victims disappeared in the water this was a sign that the god had accepted the offering, if however signs of blood appeared in the nearby spring, it was a sign that the sacrifice had been rejected. Thus, there was great fear engendered in this place, thus it is from the name of PAN that we get the word PANIC! Fear caused by this demonic hybrid Nephilim!

This cave was at the foot of Mount Hermon, in the territory of the tribe of DAN, the place where the fallen angels had landed – so there is a direct connection through these places to fallen angels and their progeny giants.

It was at this place that Yeshua the Messiah chose to ask His disciples:

“But whom do you say that I am?” Matthew 16:14; Mark 8:29; Luke 9:20

It was not coincidental that Yeshua chose this exact spot to reveal to His disciples that He was indeed the Messiah. He also revealed in this place, His coming death in Jerusalem, the end of His earthly ministry and the beginning of theirs. He did this strategically in front of the Gate of Hell, in front of the **Nymphaeum of Pan**, which stood in the territory of the tribe of Dan, which is said to be the bloodline of the anti-christ!

Historians have struggled to understand what a Hellenistic Nymphaeum was doing located in the Jewish town of Magdala, but the reality is that the entire region was a fusion of Greco- Greek and Syriac- Hebrate cultures.

As if to confirm this, there is another Nymphaeum or “sacred fountain” at Gadara on the other side of the Sea of Galilee which was clearly dedicated to the goddess ARTEMIS- ATARGATIS / DIANA, as a statue of her was discovered standing there, which depicts her as the many breasted one, exactly the same imagery which was found of her in Ephesus. So there is no reason a similar cult had not been present at Magdala with it’s roots in the pagan worship of antiquity.

Gadara was also the place where Yeshua also performed deliverance on the possessed man from “legion, for we are many.”

Almost as if embarrassed by it’s presence, since 2009 the Nymphaeum at Magdala was virtually ignored by scholars, in contrast to the much publicised discovery of a 1st C. synagogue which stands almost directly opposite, on the other side of the street from the Nymphaeum in Magdala. This synagogue actually dates from the time of Yeshua, as a coin from the year 40CE was actually found there.

The Nymphaeum in Magdala was surrounded by an extensive network of water channels and installations including a stepped water basin to the east of the building. Water originating from the active springs from the immediate area entered the building from the north and south-west side forming a “ fountain house” which was more than likely also dedicated to the same goddess. The same channels also fed water to the synagogue.

Certainly the imagery carved on the MAGDALA STONE, which was unearthed during a 2009 excavation of the Migdal Synagogue, which researchers state, stood in the centre of the Migdal Synagogue, suggests that this local pagan cult had been fully integrated with the synagogue.

On it are carved a syncretic fusion of pagan and Jewish symbols; 2 fishes flanking a heart – all of which are symbols of the “fish-love” goddess ATARGATIS.

A six petalled rosette - another of her symbols, a Palm tree symbol of fertility and abundance, plus a SEVEN branched Menorah of the Temple flanked by two water jars.

The latter is said to be the oldest depiction of menorah decoration and the first menorah to be discovered in a Jewish context that dates to the Second Temple period and the beginning of the early Roman era, the period when the temple was still standing. It is assumed by the Israel Antiquities Authorities that the artist had seen the menorah with his own eyes.

Archaeologists have tried to rationalise the symbolism suggesting that the 6 petalled rosette symbolised the actual “veil” before the Holy of Holies since the historians Josephus described this veil as being decorated with flowers, but I disagree as this same rosette has been found on alters all over the middle east which were dedicated to the Great Goddess.

In Mesopotamia this is the symbol of 6 or 8 petalled STAR OF ISHTAR and that of her astral form VENUS. The oldest form was of a stylised rose found on a Sumerian seals dating 2900-2800bc. in which two flanking scorpions are seen to be protecting the “rosette of the Goddess Inanna” which was her sacred symbol.

Rosettes were not only confined to the costumes as symbols of deities, but were adopted by the high priestesses of the Phrygian mother goddess MATAR to be worn on her headdress for example and by the king and his court in emulation of Assyrian royalty, which historians claim reflects the importance of the goddess as the patron deity of the Royal House (the Queen).

Finally rosettes were features on Assyrian threshold slabs and on carpets as they were considered to be the protective symbol invoking the deities they symbolised.

So any suggestion that the rosette on the Magdala Stone is anything other than pagan is almost absurd.

All goddess names are simply a fusion of the same anti-christ spirit, manifesting as the female form of BAAL.

The Syrian Cult of ATARGATIS associated with the Magdala Nymphaneum, was symbolised by an egg in their mythology, as they believed that a giant egg fell out of heaven into the river Euphrates was rolled onto land by two fish, as depicted on the Magdala Stone, where Doves, which became one of her symbols settled on it, hatched it, and out of it was birthed VENUS – the false morning star, the false unholy spirit (the dove) and thus the anti-christ spirit! (Venus was female in the morning and male at night)!

These two fish became immortalised as the zodiac sign PISCES!

This was the same spirit who became the chief goddess, the Romans called DEA SYRIA after whom Syria is named. She was the BAALAT (female BAAL) the: “mistress and protector of her people, Goddess of ASHKELON in Israel “

So she was not only well known, but worshipped in Israel at the time of Yeshua and Mary Magdalene!

As DERCETO she was the original giant MERMAID the hybrid half human/half fish female, known as the “GREAT FISH” the “ SEA MONSTER” or “ WHALE (CETOS/KETOS)” who gave birth to the gods and incidentally swallowed Jonah!

Again the direct connection to water and to giants! Her child grew up to be the great Assyrian Queen SEMIRAMIS wife of NIMROD, who in turn gave birth to TAMMUZ – so the anti- christ, Nephilim bloodline connection is clear!

Nymphs in mythology were her helpers, a role played by human female Priestesses of the goddess who worked, tended and sometimes lived in or near her NYMPHANEUM.

These priestesses were not whores (temple prostitutes) but high class women, “holy women” or “well priestesses” who were her conduits (mediums) for her divine power, often acting as prophetesses, who maintained the cult.

Often these women came from prominent wealthy families who dedicated their young daughters to Venus as an act of their religious worship. It was the Babylonian custom for every woman to dedicate their not only their virginity but their hair to Venus!

I believe that Mary Magdalene may have been one of these women.

Although it is pure speculation, in the book *“Jesus Research: New Methodologies and Perceptions”* it states: *“Most likely Jesus taught in this synagogue and may well have met Mary Magdalene while she was across the street at the Nymphaneum.”*

It is interesting that Yeshua first encountered the Samaritan woman also at the well in **John 4:4- 25**.

The historian Apulius described her priests as mendicants who travelled around with an image of this goddess robe, dressed in a silken robe riding on the back of a donkey, exactly as Yeshua the Messiah did when He entered Jerusalem. It is the counterfeit!

The basic name MARY in Latin is MARIA meaning “the seas” so the association with water is still there. She was known:

- to the Chaldeans as MARRATU,
- to the Jews as MARAH,
- to the Persians as MARIHAM and
- the Christians as MARI or MARY.

St. Peter Chrysologue called her Christian incarnation the VIRGIN MARY “the gathering of the waters.” The same spirit which is worshipped in the Catholic Church as the Virgin Mary, Queen of Heaven to this day.

The pagans knew her as the goddess whose Amorite city, MARI, named after her, was considered one of the wonders of the ancient world to the astonishment of archaeologists who discovered it in the 1930’s. Mari dominated the area now known as the Holy land until it fell to the armies of Hammurabi in 1700 BC. The Semites worshipped her as MARY-EL (MARY GOD) corresponding to the Egyptian MERI-RA a name which combined the feminine principal of water with the masculine principal of the sun.

As the Babylonian ASHTORETH or ASHTART the latter meaning; “the woman who made towers” which connects it back to the meaning of the name Magdala the “tower of fish.”

In Babylon the “**spirit of MARI**” was said to enter into female Babylonian diviners called the “Mare Baruti”, “SEA MOTHERS” who operated in the “bit mummu” or womb chambers where the statues of the gods were said “to be born”- given life!

In **Anatolia** where she was worshipped under the name of **Cybele**, where her spirit also entered into her male worshippers through ecstatic rites, causing them to cut off their genitals and become female – change gender!

This spirit which can be either male or female, (the female counterpart of the male and vice versa, or completely androgynous) is seen in the occult as having given birth to everything – it is not only a false creator it is an anti-christ spirit which wishes to be in control!

This is the same spirit called the Great Mother, Mother Nature etc. which the Bible refers to as the Queen of Heaven, who sits behind the imagery of the Virgin Mary in the Catholic Church.

In the Bible, **Jeremiah 7:18**, Yahweh condemns the practice of baking cakes (hot cross buns) specifically to the Queen of heaven which involved the activity of the entire family.

Jeremiah 7:18 *“The children gather wood, the fathers kindle the fire and the women knead the dough to make cakes for the Queen of Heaven, and they pour out drink offerings to other gods that they may provoke Me to anger.”*

This is the same spirit who became the wife of Nimrod in **Genesis 10:8-10** named **Semiramis** who was reputedly the daughter of Atargatis the same spirit worshipped in the Nymphaeum at Magdala!

It is the same spirit behind Easter, the worship of the “giant” egg in which she (Venus) came from the moon, fell into the Euphrates, was saved by the two fish (Pisces), hatched by a dove (the counterfeit holy spirit) to become the ISHTAR or EASTER EGG!

It is the same spirit which calls itself the **MOTHER of GOD and Queen of Heaven** whose son is the false saviour, the false Jesus (Tammuz) which forms the mother child imagery of the Catholic Church!

She was the female form of BAAL – a title which means “owner or master” used in ancient religions for god or lord. Among the greatest of the Semetic people’s deities were BAAL and his female counterpart (alter ego) ASTARTE / ISHTAR.

The Ugarit tablets refer to him as the “ruler of the universe” as “the source of life, lord of war and defeater of YAM.” There were many temples of Baal in Canaan his name being attached to both localities and larger territories;

- ◆ Baal-Peor,
- ◆ Baal-Hazor,
- ◆ Baal Hermon the place where the fallen angels landed and the same place where the Nymphaeum of Pan stood, over the source of the river Jordan, to name but a few.

Thus at the time when Mary Magdalene lived, the Baal cult has penetrated Israel and in many places led to **syncretism**, an interfaith mixture and fusion of the false pagan and Jewish beliefs and imagery, as depicted clearly on the motives carved on the MAGDAL STONE. This was the worship of the true God of Israel mixed with the customs, practices and worship of other Gods which Yahweh the God of the Bible warns us about continuously.

Merging the worship of the True God was Israel's problem. It led Elijah to indict all Israel;

Judges 2:11 *“And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord...*

Judges 2:13 *... and they forsook the Lord and served Baal and ASHTORETH (ATARGATIS).”*

Baal and Ashtoreth worship reappeared during the prophet Samuel's time. Samuel too told Israel to;

1 Samuel 12:10-11 *“Put away the strange gods and ASHTEROTH from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve Him only ... then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth and served the Lord only.”*

I believe that this is why Mary Magdalene needed deliverance.

The Seven Spirits

If there is worship of and initiation into the occult (Baal/goddess) there is activation of the 7 spirits (chakras) associated with the unholy Kundalini. It is the goal of all mystic (yoga, Kundalini) activation through religious ecstasy to only open the third eye, (pineal gland) but open a door for communication with the spiritual world. It is the root of all Gnostic initiation and knowledge.

It opens the door for all unholy, deceiving anti-christ spirits, through which enters the false Jesus! It masquerades as the Biblical Holy Spirit, but it is unholy!

It is the counterfeit system of the 7 spirits of God. Occultists see the spine as the tree of life or a standing serpent – the original description of Satan.

This spirit is invoked as the goddess.

Kundalini is called the “Great Mother” the serpent goddess who is said to lie asleep at the base of the human spine coiled around the first chakra 3 and a half times.

In Hinduism she is called **Kundalini Shakti** and represents the unfolding through initiation of the “Divine Shakti Energy” or “Serpent Fire.” It is “spiritual possession” by the “living goddess”, which is exactly the same as the “Spirit of Mari” which entered into the Babylonian diviners and may have possessed Mary Magdalene. This spirit brings “enlightenment” a different spiritual path, that aims through Yoga and mystic techniques to forge a “union with the divine” through religious ecstasy (madness) and demonic transference. It causes intense personal experiences, both good and bad, bliss and despair, extreme mental and emotional stress, false peace, disconnectedness, and trance like states which can be triggered by intense personal trauma, accidents, near death experiences, drugs and even child birth.

All of which are the opposite of the work of the True Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Holiness which brings healing, wholeness, restoration and peace. The True Spirit which guides and leads us unto all truth and who will turn us from sin to repentance. Our comforter and Counsellor **John 14:16, 26. John 15:26.**

This was the power that the ancients used to make contact with the “Cloud Eaters” the Giants or Nephilim, the same forces that the native American Indian leaders use to make contact with them to this day.

One of the titles of the incarnation of the goddess was the Queen of SHEBA. There is always a counterfeit.

The Biblical understanding of the word Sheba is:

Meaning of Strong's 7655

Sheba	• to take an oath or covenant to SEVEN oneself • to swear or bind oneself by 7 things • to a declaration 7 times • and is the fullness of God's Revelation • meaning perfection, complete, satisfied
--------------	--

In the Amplified Bible the seven spirits of God is called the “SEVENFOLD SPIRIT.”

Revelation 1:4; Revelation 3:1; Revelation 4:5; Revelation 5:6

The 7 churches, 7 Spirits or the “sevenfold spirit” before the throne of God (**Isaiah 11:2**). The 7 spirits and 7 stars that Yeshua the Messiah holds, the 7 spirits of God with 7 burning lamps that are before God's throne, the 7 spirits with the 7 eyes and 7 horns of the Lamb that are sent out into all the earth.

In the Bible the “sevenfold spirit” refers to the complete Spirit of God, it is the Spirit referred to in **Isaiah 11** and **Zechariah 4:2-6**.

*“and He said to me what do you see? So I said “I am looking, and there is a lamp stand of solid gold with a bowl on top of it, and on the stand **seven** lamps with **seven** pipes to the **seven** lamps.”*

The Seven fold Spirit that equips the Messiah to establish His end-times reign.

1. The Spirit of the **Lord**
2. The Spirit of **Wisdom**.
3. The Spirit of **understanding**.
4. The Spirit of **counsel**.
5. The Spirit of **might**.
6. The spirit of **knowledge**.
7. The Spirit of the reverential and **obedient** fear of the Lord.

When Elisha sent Naaman to the River Jordan he told him to dip himself into it **seven** times and when he did he was healed. (**2 Kings 5**)

All occult initiation involves some form of oath, so is the counterfeit a sevenfold binding also?

The name SHEBA derives from SABA = SABEANS = the QUEEN OF THE SOUTH. The Home of the Queen of Sheba, Queen of the Sabians, was MARIB – Yemen, MARI (b). So there is a whole connection.

In Tantric Buddhism this same spirit is identified as Yamm who was associated with BAAL, his consort was KEL-MARI, thus YAMA-MARI is identified with the DALAI LAMA as being the living human incarnation!

All of these spirits are associated with death! Tantric Buddhists speak of the “Slayer of the Death King” who is none other than Yama-Mari, identified with the Dalai Lama! Which goes right back to the beginning of this research and the dead Rephaim!

Ancestral worship always involves worship of the dead, their bones and mystery cult mythology based on sacred stories, often involving the ritual re-enactment of a death-birth myth of a particular divinity, giant or fallen angel through which they believe could enable them to have direct contact with the gods!

Bones form a contact point in the spirit with not only the dead human spirits, but spirits of Nephilim! The same rituals are done in Freemasonry and various occult cults such as the Skull and Bones and Bohemian Grove.

Yeshua the Messiah speaks about this in;

Luke 11:24-26 *“When the **unclean spirit** is gone out of a person, it roams through waterless, dry in search of a place of rest, release and refreshment, ease. And finding none it says I will go back to my house from which I came. And when it arrives it finds the place swept clean and put in order a decorated furnished and decorated. And it goes and brings **SEVEN** other spirits more evil than itself and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that person is worse than the first.”*

The house that Yeshua refers to is the man’s body and the 7 unclean spirits refers to:

- lust
- gluttony
- greed (avarice)
- laziness (sloth)
- wrath, (anger)
- envy (jealousy)
- and pride

In the occult yogic understanding of the 7 chakras, they correspond exactly to these 7 unclean spirits:

- ◆ **The root chakra:** lust and the fear of not having.
- ◆ **The Sacral chakra:** gluttony and the guilt as a result of selfishness.
- ◆ **The Solar Plexus chakra:** greed, and the shame that results.
- ◆ **The Heart chakra:** sloth and spiritual laziness.
- ◆ **The throat chakra:** wrath, lies and hate

- ◆ **The Third Eye:** envy, and the illusion of lack that others might have, ultimately resulting in sorrow and depression.
- ◆ **The Crown chakra:** pride and ultimately the worship and attachment of self.

King Solomon provides parallels of these 7 in **Proverbs 6:16-19**.

“These six things the Lord hates indeed; SEVEN are an abomination to Him; a proud look the spirit that makes one overestimate oneself and underestimate others. A lying tongue and hands that shed blood. A heart that manufactures wicked thoughts and plans, feet that are swift in running to evil. A false witness who breathes out even under oath, and he who sows discord among his brethren.”

Galatians 5:19-21 the Apostle Paul lists the same deadly sins although they constitute more than 7, they fall under the same categories.

Galatians 5:19-21 *“now the works of the flesh, the ego are manifest, which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulation, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, revellings and such like ...”*

I believe these were the spirits that Yeshua the Messiah delivered Mary Magdalene from! She was not a prostitute. She like all of us, before we met Yeshua as our Lord and Saviour, was simply unsaved and needed deliverance from the evil spirits associated with paganism.

1) The All Seeing Eye (Cyclops)

What many do not understand, through the imagery of the “all seeing eye “ is that there are two All Seeing Eyes. The ALL SEEING EYE or EYE OF RA which although similar, to the EYE of HORUS, it is different as it belongs to a different god - HORUS.

However, in Egyptian mythology, the EYE of RA is superior, and functions as the FEMININE counterpart to the Sun God RA, which he uses as a violent force with which to subdue his enemies.

The feminine EYE is an extension of RA's power which is equated with the disc of the sun, but is seen as a completely independent entity, **which can be personified by a wide variety of goddesses**.

The EYE Goddess, simply another form of **Atargatis**, acts as both a mother who brings RA forth out of her womb, a sister sibling who is born alongside him like a placenta, and a consort or daughter of the Sun God. SHE is his partner in the creative cycle, as he enters the body of the goddess at sunset, impregnating her and setting the stage for his rebirth at sunrise, in which he begets the renowned form of himself which is born at dawn.

This **EYE was not a male form, but was FEMALE, the womb and not only the mother of the child form of RA, but also the consort of the adult RA.**

Thus her EYE was the symbol in the cults of many goddesses, its life giving power was celebrated in temples and nymphaeum rituals and in sacred places (grottos). The EYE was thus the feminine energy, the counterpart to Ra's masculine creative power. The Sun God Ra who gives rise to his daughter THE EYE, who in turn gives rise to him as her SON in a cycle of constant regeneration.

Her EYE could not only be benign, it could be lethally dangerous, bringing about disastrous effects as the goddess energy which rampages out of control (fully activated Kundalini energy) as a form of uncontrollable ecstatic madness, creates a bloodbath where she wades and revels in a frenzy of blood lust which can only be appeased by the intercession of the gods to return her to a benign state. This "**killer state**" was invoked in the protection of the Pharaoh.

The Egyptians often referred to the sun and moon as the "eye's" of particular deities e.g. Horus. They were seen as aspects of the power of the gods who owned them, thus the EYE OF RA was the source of heat and light, and the red light which appears before sunrise, with the (false) MORNING STAR VENUS (anti-christ) that precedes it to signal the sun's arrival.

The eyes take active roles because the Egyptian word for eye is "jrt" meaning to "do or act." As the suffix "jrt" is feminine, these independent "eyes" were thought of as FEMININE!

Thus one of the most ancient goddesses of Egypt, the Egyptian Queen of Heaven HATHOR was often known as the EYE of RA, as well as the EYE of HORUS or the EYE Of ATUM! Her name was originally HERT-HERT meaning the "house or womb Above." (the Eye) later her name changed to HAT-HOR the "house or womb of Horus."

She who brought forth primeval time herself, never having been created. In earliest times her name was a component of all Egyptian Royal names indicating her archaic matrilineal queenship based on successive incarnations of her spirit through the generations. She was worshipped in Israel at her own holy city of HAZOR which Joshua destroyed. **Joshua 11:13, 21.**

The Sinai tablets show that the Hebrew slave workers in the Egyptian mines in Sinai about 1500 BC worshipped Hathor whom they identified with as Astarte the Queen of Heaven!

Thus the EYE OF RA **takes the form of a GODDESS (Kundalini energy) which connects it to the third eye of the Cyclops.**

Some accounts say that there were SEVEN HATHORS or a SEVENFOLD HATHOR or the SEVEN SPIRITS of HATHOR which connects right back to Mary Magdalene.

The exact counterfeit of the sevenfold spirit of God.

They were called the **7 HOLY MIDWIVES**, associated with the 7 heavenly spheres. They gave every Egyptian at birth **7 SOULS, 7 unclean spirits**. The sevenfold Hathor entered medieval myth as the "Fairy Godmother", "Mother Goose," the stories of "Sleeping Beauty" (another name for Kundalini), the Mother of the Sun King (France) the Lady of the Lake (King Arthur) and the Huntress (Diana.)

Her Destroyer aspect was the lion-headed SEKHMET who is identified as the SPHINX, who like her Indian counterpart KALI drank the blood of both gods and men (the spirit behind **vampirism**).

Thus there is much more behind the image of the seemingly benign All seeing eye as the ALL SEEING EYE of RA takes the form of a “killer goddess” (fully activated kundalini energy) who protects the pharaoh, and connects it to the EYE of the CYCLOPS.

This is none other than the counterfeit of the Biblical “Eyes of the Lord”.

- ◆ **Proverbs 15:3**
- ◆ **Proverbs 5:21**
- ◆ **Proverbs 22:1**
- ◆ **2 Chronicles 16:9**
- ◆ **1 Samuel 16:7, 81**
- ◆ **1 Peter 3:12**
- ◆ **Zechariah 4:10**
- ◆ **Psalm 139:1**
- ◆ **Psalm 127:18**
- ◆ **Psalm 34:15**
- ◆ **Deuteronomy 11:12**
- ◆ **Deuteronomy 32:8**
- ◆ **and Psalm 32:8**

***Psalm 32:8** “ I the Lord will instruct you and teach you in the way which you should go; I will counsel you with MY EYE upon you.”*

2) The Tunnels

Tunnels are used for underground programming and rituals, which are utilised for the trauma based mind control treatment of slaves. They are in many, many places including under the Vatican and are used by Jesuits – the Black Pope. They are also placed internally through programming. I believe they are created through sodomy.

William Schoebelen states;

“the TUNNELS OF TYPHON are sodomy rituals, which form in mind control programming. Occultists call the human anus the “Eye of Horus.”

Illuminati bloodlines sodomise their offspring at an early age in order to awaken some form of supernatural ability (kundalini). Kabbalists call sodomy rituals the “reverse Sephiroth” or **“the dark tree of life,”** called the QLIPPOTH, which is where they claim that the “negative form or shadow –self, connects to the fallen (angels) and dead light.”

These rituals were taught by Aleister Crowley, rituals which were used to invoke and make contact with fallen angelic and demonic hierarchies.

Crowley sodomised, murdered and sacrificed many children when on the “Path of Typhon.” Typhon whose name means “opposer” in Greek mythology was the god who was so ugly he changed into a fire eating monster and was killed by the thunderbolt of Zeus, His Egyptian counterpart is SET to whom sodomy is particularly sacred.

In the occult it opens up the “typhonian tunnels” through sodomy through which powerful demons like CHORONZON can travel from another dimension and enter the sex partner’s body.

Lustful and disconnected sex is a major way in which demonic oppression can be passed from one person to another. This tradition is part of a current of magical occult lore and practices which dates back to Sumeria and to the fallen angels, which according to the occultist Kenneth Grant, head of the Ordo Templis Orientis in the UK until 2011, is called the:

“the Draconian tradition a current of magical force and occult lore dating back to Sumeria and pre- dynastic Egypt, which was originally known as initiated knowledge the GNOSIS of the FIRE SNAKE. The FIRE SNAKE is also known as the KUNDALINI the OPHIDIAN CURRENT, the EYE, which is the basis of all true initiation.”

What I found interesting in the word Tunnel which connects back to the Nymphaeum of both Magdala and that of Pan, is that the word tunnel in Hebrew means: “a river, so that a tunnel is a place dug in through the ground by a river. An entrance to the underground.”

Carl Jung a man deeply interested in the occult, yet heralded as a stalwart of modern psychology, stated:

“The serpent is the Gnostic symbol for the Spinal Cord and the Basal Ganglia because the serpent is mainly backbone”.

The 33rd Degree Freemason manly P. Hall wrote:

“Sufficient similarity exists between the Masonic CHIRAM and the Kundalini and the SEVEN DEGREES of POWER of Hindu mysticism to warrant the assumption that CHIRAM may be considered to be a symbol of the “ SPIRIT FIRE” moving through the sixth ventricle of the spinal column.

This shows the role that spiritual illumination often plays in occult initiation. SEVEN nervous systems exist along out spinal canal. Kundalini’s sexual fire awakens with sexual magic.”

The occultist Samael Aun Weor, states that in the ancient Aztec imagery of the decapitated man 7 serpents are seen to be coming out of the man’s body as his head is decapitated.

These were identified as:

- the first serpent belongs to the Physical body,
- the second to the Ethereal body,
- the third to the Astral body,
- the fourth to the Mental body,
- the fifth to the body of Will power,
- the sixth to the body of Consciousness and

- seventh to the INNERMOST, our REAL INNER BEING.

In occult initiation these form the SEVEN PORTALS of initiation, which open telepathy, intuition, the occult ear, clairvoyance, intuitive occult vision and omniscience and transformation into gods.”

Exactly what Kundalini activation does!

Is this what was behind the deliverance of Mary Magdalene by Yeshua the Messiah?

Black Mary & the sacred Blood

Frater Ashtan

The Holy Blood and the Priory

In 1982 Henry Lincoln, Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh published their megabestseller "*The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail*" and eighteen years later it is still in print.

The publication of this book followed several lectures they had held in London and a series of documentaries by Lincoln on BBC television. The lectures and films investigated the mysteries surrounding the French village of Rennes-le-Chateau.

These mysteries centred on the alleged discovery of a great treasure by its parish priest in the 19th century and his alleged association with occult secret societies.

The main theme of the book was that the Holy Grail known to us from Arthurian legend was in fact a coded reference to the sang rael or 'royal blood' of the European descendants of Jesus and Mary Magdalene.

These descendants allegedly gave rise to the early Merovingian dynasty of so-called 'long haired sorcerer kings' in medieval France. Until their conversion to Christianity in the late 5th century, this royal dynasty worshipped a bear goddess identified with Diana-Artemis.

Since 1982 other authors have attempted to trace this ancient and mystical bloodline through the characters in the mythical Arthurian story (the so-called 'Grail family'), to the Tudors and the Franco-Scottish Stuarts or Stewarts who ruled Britain in the 17th century. The concept of the sang rael in the book was largely based on documents originating with a French secret society called the Priory of Sion.

This group offered an impressive historical pedigree and was allegedly connected to the Knights Templar, the Rosicrucians, the Freemasons and other occult secret societies. Politically it supported a pan-European monarchy and a United States of Europe.

It has recently been claimed that this 'false story originated in reams of fraudulent documents created by an extreme right wing French sect'. (Richardson 1999). This same source says that the Priory was a hoax created in the 1950s as the brainchild of a Frenchman with extreme right views called Pierre Plantard.

Before he founded the Priory he had run an anti-Semitic and anti-Masonic group in wartime Vichy France. It was only in 1956 that Plantard began to circulate forged documents relating to Rennes-le-Chateau and its hidden treasure. However, it is said, Plantard had obtained this material from pre-war occult societies whose records had been seized by the Vichy secret police.

Jesus and Mary

Whether any of the above is true or not, the idea of a marriage between Jesus of Nazareth and Mary of Magdalene and their bloodline descending through the royal houses and aristocracy of Europe was not totally Plantard's invention.

The concept of divine kingship and a sacred bloodline is an ancient esoteric teaching. As we saw in the last issue, the Grail romances of Wolfram von Eschenbach had mentioned the so-called 'Grail family'.

One of the reasons the Roman Church launched its crusade of genocide against the Cathar heretics in 13th century France was because they believed that Mary Magdalene, who was one of their saints, was the lover and wife of Jesus.

Also **King Louis XI of France** (1461-83) had insisted that the **French royal house was descended from Mary Magdalene**. Before the Second World War occult initiates such as Julius Evola in Italy and Dr Walter Stein in Germany wrote about such matters from different perspectives. Evola was pro-fascist while Dr Stein was anti-Nazi.

In a book published in 1928 Dr Stein wrote about a 'Grail bloodline' involving the Templars and the French royal house. The members of this ancient family were, he claimed, highly evolved old souls possessing psychic powers which set them apart from ordinary mortals.

Anointing the Sacred King

Mary of Magdalene is one of the most fascinating and enigmatic figures in the New Testament and her unique relationship to Jesus has never been adequately explained.

In the gospels she was also known as Mary of Bethany and was (mis)represented in non-Biblical clerical sources as a prostitute and adulterer. In **John 11:2** she is the sister of Lazarus who Jesus 'raised from the dead'.

Some writers believe this particular 'miracle' was a coded reference to a death and rebirth initiation into the Christian mysteries. **Mark 14:3** describes how Jesus visited Bethany and he was anointed by a woman.

She used an ointment made from a plant called spikenard contained in an alabaster jar. This 'woman with the alabaster jar' has been identified as Mary Magdalene. By this symbolic act she was recognising Jesus as the messiah or Christos 'the anointed one'.

He was the sacred king, the scapegoat, who must die for his people that their sins are cleansed. Jesus himself acknowledged this fact when he remarked that by her action the woman had prepared him for burial.

In the pagan rituals of Sumeria, Babylonia and Canaan the ritual anointing of the sacred king with oil was carried out by the priestess or royal bride.

She was the representative of the goddess and this ritual act was a prelude to the 'sacred marriage' of the god and goddess.

Spikenard was an expensive perfume extracted from a plant that grows in India and it must have been transported to Palestine via the spice route from the East. Because of its price it was usually only used by wealthy women.

This was underlined by the murmurs of disapproval among those present, including Judas, who regarded its use to anoint Jesus as a waste of money. Others who were present saw beyond the purely material consideration.

They fully understood the significance of the ritual act which they had witnessed. For it was the Jewish custom for the surviving partner to anoint the body of their deceased husband or wife with this perfume before burial.

Mary was therefore not only anointing the sacred king in preparation for his ritual death, as the priestesses of the Goddess did, but she was indicating to all present that she was the bride and wife of Jesus in the physical sense as well.

In the ancient Song of Songs, popularly credited to King Solomon, containing **elements of goddess worship and allegedly dedicated to the Queen of Sheba**, spikenard is mentioned as a fragrance used at the king's banquet.

This is a reference to the 'sacred marriage' between the divine priest-king and his bride/priestess representing the God and Goddess.

In the 12th century CE St Bernard identified the bride in this erotic poem with Mary of Bethany. Bernard was the patron of the Knight Templars and a supporter of the medieval cultus of the Black Madonna who some have identified with Mary Magdalene.

The Watchtower of God

Who was Mary Magdalene?

A clue is provided by her second name or title that translates as 'watchtower' or 'tower of the flock'. On the mundane level and in common usage it referred to a high place used by shepherds to watch their flocks.

On another level it is a code for the 'shepherd kings' of Watcher descent who ruled the sacred bloodline. It is no coincidence that Jesus was described as 'the Good Shepherd' as were the pagan saviour gods such as Adonis, Tammuz and Dionysus.

From their watchtowers at the four corners of the universe the Watchers, as their name suggests, **were the guardian angels who watched over creation.**

This also refers to:

- the **four watchtowers** of the magickal circle
- the **four compass points**
- the **Tower of Babel**
- 'The Tower Struck By Lightning' in the Tarot
- the **spinning castle** of Arianrhod
- the **Castle of Roses** beyond the grave
- and the **fairytale castles and towers** in which the sleeping princess is imprisoned by faery godmothers and goblins and rescued by a prince or a knight in shining armour.

The symbolism behind all these images warrants a separate article in itself. The Hebrew prophet Micah also used the phrase 'watchtower of the flock' to allude to the future restoration of Jerusalem as the holy city of 'the daughter of Sion'.

There is speculation that Mary Magdalene came from the tribe of Benjamin and was a princess of the royal blood. In the 8th century CE the Archbishop of Mayence wrote a biography of Mary in which he claims her mother was related to the Hasmonean royal house of Israel.

Although the Church, for its own evil ends denounced her as a prostitute, only a wealthy and high-ranking lady could have obtained supplies of spikenard to make an anointing unguent. It is absolutely logical that if Jesus, a prince of the royal house of David, was to marry he would seek out as a bride someone like himself who was of royal blood.

A union between the House of Bethany and the House of David would have provided a double claim to the rulership of Israel.

It has been suggested that Micah's prophecy does not refer to Jerusalem at all. Instead it may allude to the enforced exile of a princess of the royal blood, 'the daughter of Sion', after the execution of her husband, the rightfully anointed king of Israel.

Writing in the 13th century CE, the Archbishop of Genoa, James de Voragine, claimed quite openly, and heretically, that Mary of Magdalene had been a wealthy woman with a royal background.

Far from being the 'fallen woman' and social outcast falsely depicted by the Church, the archbishop claimed she had been the daughter of a Syrian noble and a woman called Euchania one of the titles given to the **Greek goddess of love Aphrodite**.

In the **Middle East this goddess was known as Astarte** and it has been claimed that Solomon originally dedicated his temple in Jerusalem to her orgiastic worship.

Some writers have linked the Church's slander that Mary was a prostitute with the so-called 'temple prostitutes' who served Aphrodite and Astarte.

They were probably the women described as sitting outside the gates of Solomon's temple 'weeping for Tammuz'.

Mary, her sister Martha and brother Lazarus allegedly owned seven castles or fortified houses, the village of Bethany and other land within the precincts of Jerusalem itself.

The Magdalene lived in her own house or tower on the shores of the Sea of Galilee which features so strongly in the gospels.

Black Mary and the Risen Christ

Mary Magdalene's role in the crucifixion and the events that followed is very unusual.

In three of the gospels Matthew, Mark and John she is described as standing at the foot of the cross with other members of his family.

All four of the gospels say that she, and other female disciples or relatives of Jesus went to his tomb on the third day. This was to prepare his body for embalming and again this was the allotted task of a dead man's wife or his closest female relatives.

The gospel of John says that Mary went to the tomb alone, which is significant in itself, and found it empty.

Symbolically, and again very significantly, Mary was the first person to encounter the apparition of the Risen Christ.

This took place in the garden outside the empty tomb and, strangely, Mary does not at first recognise Jesus. She thinks that he is one of the gardeners.

This is a puzzling event, but one that does have an esoteric explanation. It symbolically relates Jesus to the first gardener, Adam, in the mythical Garden of Eden and to the first murderer, Cain.

Adam and Eve are driven from the Garden and Cain is sent into exile to wander the Earth, but here Jesus, the Risen Christos, is seen 'walking in the garden' after his death and rebirth.

Jesus further relates to Cain, who was the offspring of Samael (Lucifer / Azrael) and Eve. Cain's offering of the 'first fruits' was rejected by Yahweh who preferred the blood sacrifice offered by his brother Abel.

Symbolically, the ultimate act of sacrifice made by the lightbearer on the cross made redundant the blood sacrifices practised by Jew and pagan alike. This also links Jesus with the pagan vegetation gods who died and were reborn to fertilise the earth.

Both Cain and Jesus represent the Green Man, the ever-youthful spirit of regenerating life in the natural world.

Following her close encounter, Mary is then responsible for taking the good news of Jesus' rebirth to the other disciples. She tells them what she has seen and experienced and that the Master has "risen from the grave".

This role shows her importance among the disciples, as she is the first to have the privilege of seeing the Risen Christos. This is underlined when some of the sceptical disciples refuse to accept her account.

It is previously recorded that when Jesus was alive she had complained to him about the anti-female attitudes among the male disciples. Peter was especially singled out for criticism in this respect and it was he who was to later betray Jesus by denying him three times.

A journey to a strange land far away

In the confused period immediately following the execution of Jesus the early Nazarene sect in Jerusalem, led by Jesus' brother James, became involved in conflict with both the Jewish authorities and rival Christian groups. These rivals were eager to extend the message of Jesus to the pagan gentiles while the followers of James wanted to confine their teaching to their fellow Jews.

The Nazarenes regarded James as a legitimate rabbi and they still followed many Jewish customs, but the orthodox Jewish priesthood denounced him as a heretic. He was eventually executed and leadership of the early Christian Church was hijacked by Paul who wanted to spread the Christian message to the pagan gentile world.

Joseph of Arimathea, Jesus' uncle and his guardian after the death of his father, was imprisoned because of his crypto-Christian beliefs.

After his release or escape from prison Joseph is said to have fled the country with Mary Magdalene, Martha and Lazarus. Allegedly, like the holy family before them, they sought asylum in Egypt and from there it is said they set sail for southern France.

Mary and her brother and sister allegedly stayed there while Joseph went on to Britain where he had contacts from his days as a tin trader. There is the famous West Country legend that Jesus visited Britain as a young boy with his uncle and was even initiated into the druidic mysteries.

It is also said his maternal grandmother, Anne, had been a princess of the Silure tribe in South Wales.

The Daughter of Jesus?

French legends say that when Mary arrived in the south of France, a teenage servant girl accompanied her called Sara .

In Hebrew this name means 'princess' and today the gypsies at Les Saintes-Maries-de-la-Mer in the Camargue still celebrate the festival of St Sara, 'the Black Queen'.

This involves the procession of a statue of the **Black Madonna** through the streets. It is said this image does not represent the Virgin Mary, but 'Black Sara'.

Sara is said to have been Egyptian, but an alternative story says she was really the daughter of Mary of Magdalene and Jesus.

It is through the descendants of Sara that it is possible that the sang rael or royal blood of the Watchers entered the royal houses of Europe.

An alternative version has a son of Jesus and Mary called James being taken by his uncle Judas Thomas, another of Jesus' brothers, to Spain and then to the British Isles.

The Black Virgin

Earlier we touched upon the possible relationship between Mary and the Black Madonna or Black Virgin.

Her images are said by the orthodox to represent the Blessed Virgin Mary and Child, but a more heretical idea is that they are images of Mary Magdalene and Sara.

St Bernard wrote the rule of the Templars, which was based on obedience to 'Bethany, the castle of Mary and Martha'.

He also as we saw earlier, compared Mary to the 'black and comely bride' invoked in The Song of Songs. In a revealing letter from Bernard to the king of Jerusalem the saint compares Jesus to Solomon and he also mentions the Queen of Sheba.

Jesus himself, curiously, told the Pharisees that the 'Queen of the South' would return from the dead to judge them. This was another title for Sheba.

You do not have to be a rocket scientist to realise there is some odd stuff going on here.

Summarising his comments on the cult of the Black Virgin, St Bernard and the Templars Begg (1985) makes some interesting points which help to illuminate the significance of Mary Magdalene as an important figure in the Luciferian tradition.

Some of these relevant points are as follows:

- The Templars were said to be guardians of the Holy Grail;
 - their heretical beliefs were said to have been inspired by the Egyptian Mysteries and the gnostic-hermetic views of Alexandria;
 - a number of images of the Black Madonna were allegedly brought back from the crusades by the Order;
 - and there are strong links between the troubadour movement in southern France, with its idealised courtly love of the feminine principle, and the Templars and the Grail mythos.

Added to this list is the view by some writers that the Templars may have been worshippers of the Egyptian goddesses Isis and Bast and also their alleged influence on the medieval witch cult. Again there is much food for thought here for further investigation by the open-minded.

The Secret Tradition

The Black Madonna has variously been described as the **Black Isis, Ishtar, Astarte** and **Lilith**. At least two of these goddesses are named in the esoteric tradition as consorts to the Lord of the Morning Star, Lucifer-Lumiel.

In whatever cultural form she adopts on the outer in the secret tradition **the Black Virgin represents Sophia the embodiment of 'Divine Wisdom'**.

In the Cabbala she is the Shekinah or 'Bride of God' who is also said to be Lilith despite the fact that orthodox Judaism represents this originally Sumerian owl goddess of the dark moon as a vampiric she-demon and baby murderer.

She also symbolises the underground stream of occult knowledge and gnostic wisdom preserved from the ancient pagan mysteries that flowered in 12th century Europe and again in the Renaissance.

Even if the Priory of Sion is a modern hoax and the legend of a physical bloodline from Jesus surviving into the Middle Ages is too far-fetched to consider, we are still left with the traces in history of a powerful spiritual heritage from ancient times.

This heritage of symbols, images, ideas and beliefs can be found concealed in:

- alchemy,
- Hermiticism,
- Tantra,
- the Grail mysteries and the Arthurian mythos,
- the Robin Hood legend,
- Templarism,
- Freemasonry,
- Rosicrucianism,
- the Tarot,
- the Luciferian-Cainite mysteries of the Watchers or fallen angels and
- some forms of traditional witchcraft.

Ultimately the existence of the sang rael in the form it is being popularly presented today may be a chimera or a historical red herring.

It obscures the spiritual reality which has been the mythic theme of this series of articles i.e.

- the concept of the 'witch blood' from the Watchers who descended from the stars,
- the eternal myth of the divine king and his sacred marriage to the goddess of the land,
- the quest of the hero for the Grail within,
- the underworld initiation of the Cauldron of Inspiration and Transformation,
- the recurring incarnation of the Lord of Light on Earth and
- the cosmic redemption of the human race.

Illustration of Sophia-Divine Wisdom by Nigel Aldcroft Jackson.

Bibliography and further reading:

- ◆ The Woman with the Alabaster Jar Margaret Starbird (Bear & Co USA 1993),
- ◆ The Cult of the Black Virgin Ean Begg (Arkana 1985),
- ◆ The Messianic Legacy M. Baigent, R. Leigh and H. Lincoln (Jonathan Cape 1986),
- ◆ The Ninth Century and the Grail Dr Walter Stein (Temple Lodge Press 1988),
- ◆ Bloodline of the Grail and Genesis of the Grail Kings Laurence Gardner (Element 1996 and Bantam 1999),
- ◆ 'The Priory of Sion Hoax' Robert Richardson in Gnosis # 51 (Spring 1999),
- ◆ The Hebrew Goddess Dr Raphael Patai (Wayne University Press USA 1990),
- ◆ The Templar Revelation Lynn Pickett and Clive Prince (Bantam 1997) and Rex Deus: The True Mystery of Rennes-le-Chateau
- ◆ and the dynasty of Jesus Marilyn Hopkins, Graham Simmans and Tim Wallace-Murphy (Element 2000).

In our next issue Ashtan reveals the real identity of the mysterious Queen of Sheba. Don't miss it! This series of twelve articles by Frater Ashtan will be included in expanded versions in The Pillars of Tubal Cain by Nigel Aldcroft Jackson and Michael Howard. Published by Capall Bann in December 2000. It is the reference book of the Luciferian tradition.

Crone and other Alters: Hierarchy & deeper Cult Alters

The deeper cult alters may be placed in a crystal ball and the Kabbalistic Tree of Life. The Mother-of-Darkness alters will be set up on the Maiden-Mother- Crone trinity of the occult.

Stormy alters, and there may be 60 or more deep level stormy alters per system, are alters that are to be involved in all the manmade "natural disasters" that are planned for the period of anarchy.

Sergeant alters are deeper call back alters who will be commanders of programs for the antichrist takeover.

The deep front alters of the Mother-of-Darkness, Grande Dames, or Grande Master alters will not be in a deep trance. They need to be fully alert for what they do for the Illuminati.

However, since they are only out at special points in time, all they know is Illuminati life and philosophy. Illuminati philosophy will include such things as "Pain is strength. The pain we suffer will give us the strength to conquer."

The Sisters of Light (the level before the Mothers of Darkness) will be under the leadership of a Queen Mother. She will direct them to abduct a handsome male for breeding purposes.

After the handsome male is used for breeding to get a male child for sacrifice or a female to raise as a Sister of Light, then the handsome male will be sacrificed.

The Sisters of Light wear white for this ceremony. Because these alters only know the traditional ways, they don't have a realization of what they are doing.

An Illuminati multiple will carry on ritual functions at a number of different levels in the occult. There will be different alters for different levels and different ritual dates.

The back part of a hierarchy system will not be worked until a sealing ceremony involving Egyptian magic at the age of 19 in late April/May.

Three keys are given at the ceremony, which is tied to astrological events. The 19 also represents 9+ 10 doors in the system. Then the back (deeper hierarchy) alters will begin to be used. This back half of the System will be shaped by pathworkings of the Kabbalistic Tree of Life.

In the first levels of witchcraft, they will think they are worshipping a male & a female god. By the third level they will be informed they are worshipping one god - lucifer.

Some Illuminati groups, which are Jewish, worship a female god at the coven levels.

The secret Illuminati set of documents that the Bavarian government confiscated in 1784 and published as Die Originalschriften der Illuminatensekte, Munich has an accurate organizational chart on p. 32 of these reprinted Illuminati papers.

There were 13 levels. Six of these are functional.

Monarch slaves who have internal worlds with 13 levels, with 6 functional and 6 hidden are not much different than the actual hierarchy structure.

In the Illuminati covens, each coven will secretly have a copy of The Book of Ages, which is vellum, and is basically a Who's Who of the Illuminati, and a copy of The Book of Generations, which explains the 13 bloodlines and what belongs to what generation.

A handwritten magical Book of Shadows will also belong to the coven. Only the Keeper of the Books and the coven leader will know about these things.

The coven will also have a Keeper of the Seals, which pertains to vows and oaths. After Halloween, the coven leader (priest or priestess) will secretly send all the coven records to headquarters in Europe.

It is important to realize that the internal structuring of an Illuminati alter system will correspond to the external structures of the Illuminati. This may not be an exact one- to-one correspondence.

Understanding the Illuminati hierarchy ranks is important - which by the way had remained secret until Fritz Springmeier's recent Newsletter from A Christian Ministry in January '93.

Within the male membership in the hierarchy you will find the following positions:

- ◆ Grande Druid,
- ◆ Grande Master,
- ◆ 5-star general (Servant of the Pentacle),
- ◆ Asmodeus,
- ◆ Ipsimus (or Royal Ipsimus),
- ◆ and Supreme Master.

Bards are wise men within Druidism.

Within the female side are:

- the Sisters of Light (9 grades),
- the Mothers of Darkness (11 grades),
- the Grande Mothers (13 grades),
- the Grande Dames, and
- the Queen Mother.

Each of the 13 bloodlines have their own governing monarchies, upon which the numerous mob crime families are modelled.

This particular arrangement may have developed from Basque witchcraft rather than Druidism. Generational thrones (kings, princes, priests) are very important.

The Kings are called Olympians.

All of these bloodlines cooperate by having councils. Three groups have been identified as preserving the plans for the world-rule by the antichrist:

- the Keepers of the Dawn,
- the Order of the Quest, and
- the Order of the Garter.

Sexual Alters

The early sexual trauma is designed to familiarize the child with sex, and to access the primal part of the mind. The torture and sexual abuse eventually becomes gratifying to the mind.

The mind does a reversal, pain becomes pleasure. At any rate, the programmers are trying to get a type of nymphomaniac. They accomplish this on one level.

The sexual alters have no feelings attached to what they do, and their masters never allow them to enjoy sex.

They are not to have climaxes, although they may be coached how to fake it.

(For punishment if a slave gives trouble, the programmers might even hypnotically or surgically sew up the clitoris to insure the slave receives no gratification.

The Arab sheiks of Saudi Arabia will cut off - destroy - the clitoris of their Monarch slaves in the same fashion that the Moslem world does with all their females.)

The programmers have been heard to program their slaves, *"Don't be a hustler and don't pick up strays."*

The programmers must now "groom" these alters. Little boys begin to be orally sexually molested when they are three. That is the standard age.

Females (and some males) need to learn how to appear and act seductive. The programmers understand human nature.

They understand that there is a spectrum of female sexuality, where on one end of the spectrum females guard their bodies with their minds, and on the other end they guard their emotions with their bodies.

When a woman guards her emotions with her body - she is the type who craves sex for the physical pleasure of sex. There is an entire cluster of behavior traits that go with this type of personality, such as the way they walk, use their eyes, stare at men, the way they dress etc.

The sexual groomers and programmers will teach the sexual alters these clusters of behavior. The sexual alters will also pick up lots of expertise naturally during the years of having to sexually service hundreds of abusers in every fashion imaginable.

When Roseanne Barr, a Monarch slave, in her recent T.V. interview with Barbara Walters said, "I'm been screwed every possible way," she was not exaggerating.

The Gumby Programming is to make the slave think their body is like Gumby and is flexible to move into any position.

The slave is repeatedly threatened with their life, if they do not perform perfectly.

The sexual techniques of the world have been collected and improved upon by the Illuminati and their intelligence agencies such as M16, & the CIA.

There are techniques to use with old men, for porn movies etc. which the common people aren't even aware of. The intelligence agencies & the military, when they use a male Monarch slave for covert activities, will find a female slave whose personality matches the male and pair them sexually during the period that the male slave is used on covert operations. This is done to insure that the other side doesn't take advantage of the male's sexual desires. Subjects such as how to train alters for espionage and prostitution could be books in themselves.

The Illuminati have male instructors who teach small classes of females about the power of seduction and how the male brain shutdowns when their sexual organ gets involved.

Finishing schools like at Youngstown, OH teach sexuality performance based on fear of death. The male and female sexual slaves usually are highly skilled technicians who don't have emotions attached to what they do.

NAMES

There are some examples in professional literature which will serve to illustrate how the alters in an Illuminati system are named.

A therapist in a professional magazine provided the names of a client's alters, which were Karen J, Karen Jo, Karen Ja, Baby Alpha, Middle Alpha, Adult Alpha.

One of Frank Putnam's clients, (who had PET scans done showing how different alters have vastly different PET brain scans, which are not exhibited by people who only pretend to have MPD), had a Pam 1, and a Pam 2.

These three methods here are common methods for categorization. In a 13x13x13 grid of alters, the top 2 sections of 169 each will usually have quite a number of duplicate names.

Our hypothetical Mary, would have a Mary 1,2, 3. She might have Eves 1-13 also. On the charts these would be Eve A, Eve B, Eve C, etc. She could also have a George Ann, a Georgee, a Georgette, a plain George, and a little child George, and several alters attached to these who have no names.

Sometimes alters will be set up with first names and a surname, so that a family of alters will all have the same last name (surname).

Some alters are not named by their abusers, they must fend for themselves in figuring out what to call themselves. They only have access codes to pull them to the front of the mind.

There seems to be no end to the variety of names of alters. Some are named after the quality they have like a robot named Steel, or a crazy alter being named Dementia, or an animal alter being named Animal.

However, a number of names keep popping up in System after System, so for what it's worth here are some popular names that Fritz has seen occurring as alter names:

- ◆ the Adepts,
- ◆ Alexis (or Alex),
- ◆ Angel,
- ◆ Anna,
- ◆ Baker,
- ◆ Charlie (or Charles),
- ◆ Crystal,
- ◆ Death,
- ◆ Jezebel,
- ◆ Lilith,
- ◆ Queen,
- ◆ Sadie, and
- ◆ Samantha.

This is not a scientific sampling at all, just an observation based on dozens of alter systems which have shared some of their alter's names.

Boxes & Self-Abuse

We will now discuss one method of placing boxes into an alter system. Between the age of 4 and 4½ an Illuminati child would be taken to Scotty's castle, CA for programming. A cedar chest would be placed in front of a table. Two Illuminati children well into their programming would be assigned to guard the chest, which would be called the Doctor's box.

They would have "clean slate" alters who knew nothing but their hypnotic commands to guard the doctor's boxes. Expendable children would be coached to come into the room and try to get into the box. The Illuminati children would be given strict orders to kill them if they tried to get into the box.

If the children failed in their guard duty, they either got more programming or were in turn expended. The Illuminati children had sharp swords with which to guard the box, which had 3 seals on it. Internally, Mengele would then hypnotically program in countless boxes with 3 seals. Locked up in the boxes would be self-mutilation and body programs, etc. Therapists should know that these boxes are deadly.

Well trauma

After reaching the level of obedience where they would kill for the programmer, the Illuminati children would be placed in a deep well for a well-trauma, and then while deep in the well would be given various orders such as "cut yourself", "probe yourself (electroshock oneself)" and other self-abusive things.

The well torture would usually work at teaching the "clean slate" alters to abuse themselves.

During many programming sessions, the victim is told "you must pass a test, will you pass the test?" There is something that is more motivating in these words, than if the truth were said, "you must endure these traumas, for our enjoyment and to become a slave for us."

And to quote a line from the film When Rabbit Howls, "The worse things got, the more of us showed up." The mind keeps protecting itself by dissociating the overwhelming abuse.

Layering

Programming is layered in. Layer after layer of programming is put in. Each alter or alter fragment is used as if it were a component of a large system.

The result is that no alter or fragment is the whole, only a cog in a great machine.

Can a single cog rebel against the whole machine?

It is very difficult for a single component of thousands of components to rebel against its abusers, when it doesn't even have the ability to realize they are abusers and not the alter's natural order giver.

Besides programs, items are placed into the mind too. Examples include vaults, safes and doors, which need combinations & keys.

The Illuminati programmers see the layering in of programming as demonic.

They feel the scripts, and movies are more "fronts" than the actual layering mechanism. They believe, as one ex-programmer said, "This programming involves an organization system, established by horrendous trauma, for the alter personalities involving internal mental imagery, which is driven by demons, who provide the power.

Undoing it requires an understanding of the mental processes involved, the imagery or blueprint used, and the spiritual dynamics." (By the way, some readers will be ignoring this as Christian propaganda.

However, this was said, not because this person is a Christian, which this person isn't, but because this person wanted others to be set free. Its also true that the Word of God, the Holy Bible, which was the foundation of Western civilization, does speak about spiritual warfare.)

SYSTEMS

Now we will go into the various systems that are programmed in. The programmers place into their slaves a combination of the following standard systems to make up the victim's programming:

- ◆ Kabbalistic Tree of Life,
- ◆ Carousel,
- ◆ Castle,
- ◆ Cave and well,
- ◆ Chess Board,
- ◆ Double Helix,
- ◆ Flowers,
- ◆ Helix,
- ◆ Hourglass
- ◆ the Mensa system,
- ◆ Pentagram,
- ◆ Pool of Death,
- ◆ Potter's Wheel,
- ◆ Puppet System,
- ◆ Solemetric,
- ◆ Spider Web,
- ◆ Spiritual structuring,
- ◆ Stairwell,
- ◆ a Telescoping system,
- ◆ Tornado System,
- ◆ and Umbrella.

Also an internal timing clock (system) keeps time according to the rotation of ritual dates, which helps "justify" the SRA, for "it's that time of the year."

Just a quick note: different programmers have different preferences for how they do things. It also may depend on what site they are using for the programming.

Drugs and videos are frequently used to get the person to adopt the script they are to accept internally. However, harmonics and electronics are increasingly being used. Ritual and magical ceremonies may or may not have rigid scripts.

KABALLAH TREE

WHAT are the BACKUPS?

Beside the principle tree, the programmers will often plant a flower that represents the generational ties. If the tree is taken out the flower will regenerate the tree.

The petals, the flower center, the stem and roots represent different generations of the victim.

Understanding the Maiden-Mother-Crone combination in the Mothers-of- Darkness. Therapists are going to find Illuminati slaves having 3 alters placed together. This is part of how these systems are structured.

The maiden is set up on the pedestal as the "a" alter. The first programming chart which shows all the "a" alters in the system consists only of the young maiden mothers. The mother or second figures are close behind the a's.

However, the crone part of the triads is meant to hide in the background. They serve as the power of advice behind the scenes. These Mother of Darkness triads participate in various ceremonies.

Their initial initiation ceremonies included water torture with electroshock, which is the death, burial and resurrection ceremony. There are the full range of satanic holidays for the Mothers and a look at the full range of holidays will provide a person with the type of ceremonies that the Mothers carry out, which include the two solstices.

Different Mother-of-Darkness alters participate in different ceremonies. The inside of their black velvet gowns are color coded so that within the ranks of the Mothers are a whole series of ranks (grades).

All of these Mother parts have been told they are divine goddesses. The following information will clarify this further.

The Mother or "A" Parts

The Mother part of the Goddess Trinity is the high point in all cycles. Traditionally her color is red, the color of life force.

The Mother is associated with adulthood and parenthood. The Mother is ripeness and balance.

Mothers actively work magic. She is a nurturer. She is confident and has no indecision. The Mother knows what she is.

She is the full moon. Summer is the Mother's time of the year, the full moon is her monthly point of power. She is honored by;

- ◆ Beltane (May 1),
- ◆ Summer Solstice,
- ◆ and Lunasa (August 1).

As stated before there are certain rituals which call for Mothers rather than a maiden or a crone.

Maiden or “B” Parts

The young maiden part of the mothers is the equivalent to the "apprentice" level of the mystery schools and Freemasonry. The myth holds that the maiden will be eternally youthful. Even with the aging process, the goddess can experience youthfulness in the mind.

The maiden is the creatress of new ideas. She also is the armed hunter of the Mother's laws. She is the Guardian of the Balance. She is aware of her sexuality. She is independent and not controlled by men. She is the Way-Shower, the Keeper of the Keys.

You will find the maiden in the following rituals:

- ◆ New beginning rituals plans for conception
- ◆ The birth of a child, the first menstruation for girls, puberty rituals for boys

The Crone or “C” Parts

These alters rarely show themselves. They stay in the shadows and pass on advice. The crone aspect of the Triad of Goddesses has been called the Terrible Mothers, the Hag, the Dark Mother, and the Wise One.

- ◆ She is associated with black, death, winter, menopause, wisdom, counsel, reincarnation, and the initiator into the deepest of the Mysteries.
- ◆ The waning Moon is her monthly time of power.

The crones number is 9. 9 is a number of wisdom and sacred magic. Nine is also a moon number, which means spiritual completion and wholeness.

- ◆ The crone has a cauldron. She is the great recycler. She is the ultimate teacher.
- ◆ She contacts the Spirits and is an expert on demonology. She is the Keeper of the Spiritual Records.

She is the shadow behind the Mother's throne. According to the occult, she is the elder of unlimited wisdom.

There are certain rituals which call for the crone, such as Winter Solstice. The crone completes the wheel or cycle of existence of the Mothers of Darkness. She is most likely in the system the most dehumanized of the three that sit on the pedestal.

The following are a sampling of the goddesses you will find. Since the names of these goddesses are not secret, it is possible for people who are not in the occult to track down what the popular goddess names are.

Here are a few that are placed into systems:

ASET (Isis) (Maiden)

- ◆ She dwells in the sky as the silver sheen. Isis or Aset is the best known of the Egyptian goddesses.
- ◆ Her name means throne. She is a ruler.
- ◆ She is the mother of the antichrist figure of Horus. She has a horned crown or a solar crown. She has lots of titles.

BAST (Maiden)

- ◆ Bast is the mother goddess of all cats. Bast looked like an 18' giant with a cat head. Internally, in the system she will look huge. Black cats were sacred to Bast.
- ◆ The internal Bast may like obsidian and cats-eye. Bast corresponds to Yesod (the Foundation) on the Cabalistic Tree of Life.

CAILLECH (Crone)

- ◆ Caillech was the Scotch and Irish Crone figure. She is known as the black mother. A derivative of her name is Caledonia.
- ◆ She was the Spirit of disease. Caillech means an old woman, a hag, or a veiled one. California is named after a version of her name. Some think her name is a derivative of Kali.

HAT-HOR (Mother)

- ◆ Hat-Hor is also known as Het-Hert. She is the womb of Horus. She is Queen of the Dead, or Queen of the West. In mythology, Hathor, when turned loose on the earth, slew humans until blood ran in the rivers.
- ◆ She is the avenging Mother. She is identified with the heavenly cow who made the Milky Way, and the Nile Goose, who laid the Golden Egg.

ISHTAR (Mother in the swamps)

- ◆ Ishtar is lady of heaven, goddess of the moon. Istar had a lion throne and a double serpent scepter. Ishtar went down through 7 gates into darkness and then returned in order to try to find her lover Tammuz.
- ◆ Sometimes Istar is accompanied by dragons. She was originally a Babylonian goddess.

KALI (Crone)

- ◆ Kali or Kali Ma is the best known Crone goddess. She will be deep in a System.
- ◆ One image of her in mythology is squatting over the dead Shiva devouring his penis while physically eating his intestines.

- ◆ This is an actual satanic ritual that Mothers-of-Darkness participate in. Kali has both creation & destruction abilities. Kali's necklace in Indian legend consists of skulls with magical sanskrit letters. Kali was and is worshipped by a great number of people, especially the Hindus.

One group of worshippers has been the Thugs, who relate to the Assassins and the Knights Templars.

Another group of Kali worshippers are the gypsies who left India in the middle ages and over the next following hundreds of years travelled all over the world.

Originally, blood sacrifices of male animals or men were made to her.

There is a reported decrease in India of such blood sacrifices from what it was a century ago. The favorite view of Kali is the black Kali named Dakshinakali. She is usually shown black and naked, full-breasted with disheveled hair and a wild grimace.

KORE-PERSEPHONE (Maiden)

- ◆ A great mother of Greek myth. Kore means "maiden" in Greek. In mythology, she watched the grain grow among the wildflowers, especially red poppies. She became the mistress of the underworld. She guards the chasm that goes into the earth. She marks each spirit of the dead on their forehead with pomegranate juice.
- ◆ Pomegranates are used in ritual.
- ◆ Kore returns in Spring to see her mother Demeter.
- ◆ According to Greek legend Kore was raped in Hades. She is also known as the Queen of the Dead. A similar Illuminati ceremony takes place where a male wearing a mask acts like satan.
- ◆ Kore makes the journey to Hades by herself without her mother. The Greek mystery schools, which included many great Greek thinkers, have had rituals around Kore.

MAAT

- ◆ Maat's name means "She whose name is Truth". Her symbol is a red ostrich feather. A ritual vow is "by the Feather of Maat."
- ◆ Maat's presence might explain why a System is infatuated with feathers.
- ◆ Maat is the one in legend who "is the pattern" --the one who "will find a way to weave us back into our proper places in the tapestry."

Sex Magic and Tantra

Right from the start it is important to remember that the occult always perverts or does the opposite of God's truth.

Sex was created by God to serve as:

- a spiritual union between a man and a woman
- a sacred act between two people of the opposite sex, unified in marriage
- a way of expressing love
- a way of procreating

Sex magic is about:

- expressing and liberating consciousness
- reaching altered states of consciousness
- spiritualising sexuality
- achieving "unity" with universal life energies, cosmic powers and the "divine"
- connecting to other dimensions
- using the mind to achieve "psychic" power through the power of orgasm
- releasing sexual energy and harnessing Kundalini
- tapping into primal and creative energy

Sex as the act God created and sex through tantra (sex magic) are poles apart.

Sex magic has its base or roots in Tantra, much in the same way as numerology is based in Cabala.

Sex magic comes in many forms and guises, hidden beneath Hindu and New Age mumbo-jumbo. To understand sex magic, you are going to have to understand its roots in Tantra.

In reality, there is a much darker truth beneath what the Tantric Masters are teaching.

Yoga, meditation, concentrating on "emptiness, mantras and emptying the mind of thought all lead to altered states of consciousness.

An altered state of consciousness is similar to self-hypnosis or opening of the spirit to cosmic forces. It creates a gateway to the soul. It sets the practitioner up for soul control and demon possession.

You do not achieve Nirvana or paradise.

You do not unite with "god".

You do not "evolve" into a higher karma or improve your reincarnation.

You do not reach a higher level of consciousness or evolvment.

You get possessed!!!!

You get trapped.

You get pulled into an occultic web.

You think you have tapped into cosmic powers.

You think you have enlightened your spirit. You think you have united with the "divine".

You are sadly mistaken and about to be horribly disillusioned. You are not a sex magician, you are practicing witchcraft, an abomination unto the Lord. You do not have sexual power; you are being controlled by powers. You are being controlled and used by Satan to achieve his purposes.

Tantra would have us believe that sex magic is pure and holy. There are various ways of using sex magic, and all of them are evil.

Sex magic is used by Satan to create:

- soul control
- soul ties
- transference of spirits

Sex magic is about:

- using sex as a weapon
- tapping into cosmic powers to achieve your own end
- bewitching your partner
- tapping strength from your partner
- enforcing dominance over your partners spirit
- subduing and controlling your partner to achieve ranking
- using “sacred orgasm” to generate power for magic
- entering someone else’s very soul

Examples mentioned previously:

- sleeping with a medium to access the demons she uses to “see” things
- using visualization and fantasy to “hex” someone
- controlling and manipulating your targets marriage
- overpowering an occultic rival in the ranking struggle
- finding a gateway into your targets sub-conscious mind

To put all of this into perspective would take weeks, but I will try to give you a basis on which to build.

When all is said and done, remember that all magic, sexual or otherwise, is witchcraft and witchcraft is an abomination.

Every, and I mean every, person with DID is somehow involved in this practice. All will have an alter or a few, who are adept in this art. I know this because magic and the occult are used in all DID control.

It is used to control them.

They use it to control others.

It is used in programming.

They are programmed to use it.

*** Comments in brackets and italics are mine.

Definition

The word "Tantra" has many definitions, and perhaps its real meaning has been lost to antiquity.

Some scholars claim it comes from the Sanskrit or Hindi word for fabric or tapestry, meaning that it is woven into one's life.

Others say that it comes from two Sanskrit words *tanoti* and *trayati*.

- ◆ *Tanoti* means to expand consciousness.
- ◆ *Trayati* means to liberate consciousness.

One might then say that Tantra expands and liberates consciousness, making it the very fabric of existence.

It is the highest possible synthesis between love and meditation.

It is also the connection between the **third dimension** and **other planes** (the 4th dimension) of existence beyond mere materiality.

It is the art of **spiritualizing sexuality**. It offers practical tools for changing **fear and attachment** into **love and universal power** (cosmic power).

Put simply, Tantra is the **total surrender** (emptying your mind – open to demonic activity), or letting go of all mental, emotional and cultural conditioning, so that **universal life energy** (occultic energy) can again flow through us like a river without any effort. It is a letting go to universal oneness ... to love.

Most westerners use the word "Tantra" to mean sacred sexuality. Real "Tantra" is a rigorous spiritual discipline and a vast field of study, with the sexual aspect being an important part of it. **Mystical experiences** and **altered states of consciousness** result from many of the processes, especially the ones with sexual energy at their core.

It was used as a vehicle to achieve **cosmic consciousness** and **union with divinity** (divinity here is not YHWH).

Tantra treats **sexual energy** (energy is used) as a loving friend, rather than something to be suppressed or talked about secretly in low tones. It does not deny sex or consider sex a hindrance to enlightenment or Heavenly Grace. To the contrary, Tantra is the only spiritual path that says that **sex is sacred** (sex is holy to God, but this is a perversion of God's act), and not a sin or something against God, whether in a marriage or not (adultery and fornication?).

Tantrikas (those who practice tantra) are God-loving rather than God-fearing. (The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom.)

The ancient secrets of sexuality as a spiritual force include:

- extending and expanding sexual orgasm
- full body and valley orgasm
- freeing the female orgasm
- awakening the Saspendana (female G-spot)
- yogic ejaculatory control
- using breath to build and control sexual energy
- the use of ritual in lovemaking

Kama, a beautiful word for sex in the Sanskrit language means sex-love together, undivided and indivisible. Almost everyone is familiar with the 7th century classic the **Kama Sutra**, a Tantric treatise on lovemaking. Kama is also the name of the **Hindu goddess of love**.

In the Kama Sutra, **genital contact is but one of the many kinds of intercourse** (masturbation, oral sex and psychic sex being other options). Tantrikas learn to make love with everything, letting go of all barriers to pure bliss.

Sex becomes sacred and divine when you approach it from your heart and body, rather than your mind. It is common for Tantrikas to "drop their mind" when engaging in Tantric lovemaking.

When the energy comes from a space deep within you; i.e., your essential Self, it connects you to god / goddess / all that is (demonic and false gods), moving you into the realm of spirit (but what spirit?). The body is only layers of invisible energy in form, and it can be awakened if we let go to the sexual energy.

It affirms the life energy within you in totality, so that those on this path find themselves whole and self-confident, with a positive panoramic view of everything.

And love is what Tantra encourages – total unconditional love, including the mind, the spiritual and the body (a soul control trap).

Tantra doesn't tell you to control or suppress your sexual urges to reach God, but rather says the opposite. It supports development of this vital energy to achieve union with Divinity. (We achieve unity with God through salvation, not sex.) The essence of Tantra is the full expression of being – a merging with, rather than a withdrawing from.

It is the ultimate **yoga**, which is Sanskrit for union. In Tantra, the **orgasm is with the universe**. You become part of the primal energy (creative power belongs to God) of everything.

Tantra changes one's view of relationships (soul ties) as well. Tantrikas are less co-dependent, jealous or neurotic (attachment to one sexual partner, inhibition and moral ethics are frowned upon). They tend to be harmonious, fun and energy filled. In the way of Tantra, you also discover that the relationship you seek outside is already within you. (This is New Age garbage)

Tantric sex is seen as a spiritual path of ecstasy that includes:

- ◆ The love teachings of the Kama Sutra
- ◆ Sacred Orgasms
- ◆ Fantasy
- ◆ Breath control
- ◆ Control over the Will
- ◆ Psychic protection
- ◆ A sex magic process
- ◆ The Left-Hand Path of God

Origins and History

While not a religious philosophy, Tantra embraces a deep spiritual understanding of life, and an ancient art of **living in harmony with existence** (Wiccan). It is a poetic science of super sexuality that dates back thousands of years, not only to India and Tibet, but to the Far East, Polynesia, and indigenous cultures of all parts of the world, including North America's native Red Indian culture (specifically Cherokee). Tantra, or Neo-Tantra, as practiced in the west, borrows from many traditions including Taoism, Hinduism, Buddhism, Native American Quodoshka, Wiccan, Christian Gnosticism and more.

The origins of Tantra can be traced back at least 20,000 years to markings on cave walls that resemble the symbols still used in Tantra today. Associated with fertility worship and paganism, early Tantric beliefs were based on observations that life itself was a result of the act of love.

This simple fact is difficult for us to remember at a time when sex is considered shameful and dangerous by many. Many of the same issues seem to exist today as they did in India during the time that led to the golden age of Tantra.

Basic belief system

We came into this body through the act of procreation...better known as sex. Unless you were artificially inseminated, you wouldn't be here unless a man and woman had sexual intercourse. They had sex because it gave them animal pleasure drawn by a deep spiritual pursuit.

While we are in a body, this pleasure underpins much of our lives. Whether you deny it or not, sex runs much of your existence. Unfortunately, most of us have lost that special ingredient of this physical attraction that moves us beyond mere physical pleasure to a deeper and more satisfying wholeness.

The act of **ritual lovemaking** is a participation in cosmic and divine processes. The experience of:

- transcending space and time (astral travel)
- surpassing the phenomenal duality of spirit and matter (3rd dimension)
- recovering the primal unity, the realization of the identity of god / goddess, Shiva / Shakti and of the manifested and unmanifested aspects of the "all".
- (sexual union with "god")

These constitute the very mystery of Tantra.

We all have an inner spiritual force (Holy Spirit or conscience?) that guides us. Throughout history this guidance has led us to organized religion. Unfortunately, religions sometimes lose their original essence as they become over-burdened with centuries of new ideas. Today many people find that organized religion is out of sync with their inner guidance on such issues as birth control, homosexuality and the role of women.

Neo-Tantra is an eclectic mix based on personal experience as was the original Tantric "anti-religion" in India. This is why it is so hard to define.

What these beliefs have in common is the **vision of sexuality as a spiritual force**, as a pathway to direct spiritual experience.

- ◆ Sexuality is the vehicle, not the destination.
- ◆ Our true spiritual nature is the goal.

At one time, long before so-called civilization permeated our culture, humans cultivated this pleasure to transcend into higher dimensions of consciousness, beyond the material, animal orgasm.

Thousands of years ago, people had achieved a high degree of awareness and an alchemical formula for converting what we know as sex energy; called by many names such as Chi, vital force, soul, etc., using it to enter into a state of Divinity (we cannot achieve divinity, we are not God).

Their spiritual philosophy held sexuality as a **divine rite** (they compare this with salvation, baptism and Holy Communion as a "rite") and an expression of union or yoga. Unfortunately, as our planet moved out of the **Taurien Age** (4300-1700 BC) and became masculine and aggressive, it also lost this deep spiritual connection to this vital sex energy. While sexuality touches every part of our lives, it's sad that this most pleasurable life-affirming phenomenon, the act of creating our very birth, is today tainted with fear, abuse and general negativity.

Like the spring flower freeing itself from the frozen snow, Tantra is again budding, offering the **Aquarian Age** an alternative; a way to reverse the negative energy on the planet, and a way to release yourself and reach transcendence. (Now in the Piscean age we have even further "revelation" – sex magic!!!!)

Goal and Purpose

Yoga means "yoke". It implies not an onerous yoke forced on a work animal, but a yoke of union; a joyous yoke of the Atman, or individual Self with the Brahman, i.e., the Universal Self.

Although the methods employed by Tantric practice (the so-called Left-Hand Path of Yoga), differ greatly from most "traditional" Hindu/Vedic methods, their purpose is identical. The purpose of all Tantric rituals goes far beyond simple sex magick or better orgasms. While recognizing that the pleasures of the flesh and the potency of the act of love are part of Tantra; **the true goal is union, merger, oneness.**

People were created with **dualistic (twin) natures** – thinking in terms of things, feelings, and forces only as they relate to one another: male / female, joy / sorrow, light / dark. This causes much grief, for humans often feel caught in a world and circumstances they have no control over.

Physical instincts, natural urges and actual needs, were installed in human beings by God when he created them. Therefore, they cannot be thought of as 'evil' or something to get rid of. If you don't eat, you will die. So, rather than seeking to control your physical body through severe fasting and starvation, the Tantras teach that one must nourish the body, and more importantly but less understood, that the act of eating can become sacramental in and of itself.

Similarly, the repression of sexual desires may lead to eruption of the sexual energy in other ways. Although the Tantras do not condemn those who practice celibacy as a way of channelling the energy, they do say that the energy can be channelled during lovemaking as well. It is the intent that elevates the merely physical to the sublime.

Behind these thoughts is basic common sense: if you don't eat, you will die. If no one has sex, the entire human race will die.

Rather than attempting to "master the flesh" by punishing or ignoring it, master it by using it as it was given to you, freely and naturally; master it by using it as a vehicle to spirituality.

Without the "body" where would the "mind" be? How could anyone even think about merging with god if he had no body, no mind? The body is a temple, to the deity within. It can be used for worship. Do not despise the flesh or wish it gone.

Other important definitions: important to fully understand sex magic

(1) Tantric Yoga

Yoga (union with God) is simultaneous with the frantic living of worldly delights, leading to the state of enlightenment through the supernormal powers (SIDDHIS), which are obtained through practical application of these special procedures. These powers serve a definite purpose in the way of attaining the Supreme.

Tantra Yoga considers that the human body, with all its biological and psycho-mental processes, is only an instrument in which and through which the cosmic forces operate.

The individual human structure and the outer macrocosmic manifestation, or Universe, are similar. Therefore, all that exists in the Universe should also exist in a certain form and proportion in the microcosm, i.e., the human body.

Sex is a tool or practical methodology used to achieve an accelerated development of personality and consciousness. The ultimate purpose of all forms of yoga is to indicate the way to **fully integrate into the Objective Reality** and realize a harmonious merging into the **different levels of the phenomenal cosmic manifestation**. The main goal is to always act in perfect concordance with the harmony and **superior cosmic activity**.

Tantra envisions the Universe as an extremely complex, multi-dimensional **web** of invisible energies. This Science permits the controlled expansion of consciousness beyond the web of **illusory appearances** and thus liberates us from ignorance.

(2) Shiva and Shakti (Chakras and Kundalini)

In the Tantric philosophy, **every letter of the Sanskrit alphabet** is a Bija Mantra (seed sound) which is associated with a certain part of the human body or, to be more specific, to a certain petal of the power centre's (**Chakras**).

This shows that the different parts of the human body are the manifestations of the **different dynamic aspects of an Essential Energy** known in Tantra as **Kundalini Shakti**, an enigmatic and complex subtle power, which lies in a latent form at the base of the spine.

Tantra Yoga considers that the **Ultimate Truth** is easily attained through the beatific union of:

- ◆ Purusha → the Spirit → Shiva ... the pure passive Consciousness, the static aspect of the Ultimate Reality
- ◆ Prakriti → the Nature → Shakti ... the creative power of the Universe, the dynamic feminine element, the matrix of endless possibilities through which the Infinite and Unique Consciousness can manifest.

(3) The Left-Hand Path of Love (Feminine power)

Tantra is also called Vama Marga, the Left-Hand Path. It is called thus because women play an essential role in this Science. Women are under lunar influence and are therefore of negative or left polarity.

The denigration of women by certain Hindu treatises is hypocritical and could also be called "evil". Only women are able to give birth.

What could be more sacred than the act of creation?

- ◆ Thus, woman "is" Brahma.
- ◆ When she preserves the child, or the lover, or her place in the world, she "is" Visnu.
- ◆ When she transcends mere being and knows the purity and grace of Being, she "is" Lord Siva.

Sakthi and Kundalini are both thought of as feminine. As is water, without which all would very soon die. Honor each woman as divine Sakthi and recognize the feminine contained within every male as well: the kundalini, the sakthi, the creative power without which none could continue.

It is often said "*Within each yoni is a lingam.*" Physically, this refers to the clitoris; meta-physically, to the masculine powers within each woman. Truly we all have Siva / Sakthi within our bodily temples.

(4) Illusion and Reality (4th dimension, Maya and lost paradise)

Tantric practitioners engage themselves in a continuous process of self-discovery and of discovery of the Universe at the same time. They ask themselves: "Do we see and perceive the world the way it really is or only the illusory appearance? And in the last case, are we condemned to see forever only this illusory appearance, without ever attaining the Essential Reality?"

If a person could perceive the **fourth dimension** through the special capabilities, which lie dormant in every human being; his or her vision of a stone, for example, would be completely different from that of an ordinary person. More than that, a practitioner who attains the state of absorptive meditation on the stone could see, feel and even hear the energetic vortexes of the apparently invisible electrons of the stone.

In this respect, Tantra claims that we must detach ourselves from all external forms in order to fully perceive that which the **veil of illusion (MAYA)** hides, and only then can we discover the Ultimate Reality and realize the complete freedom from the painful chains of ignorance. Only by closing our eyes can we have an authentic vision.

In this new state the human body becomes the modality of experimentation and of return to the primordial **Androgynous unity – the Lost Paradise**. In this way, reborn as a genuine Androgyne of the Secret Tradition (the magical child of Shiva and Shakti), the Individual Spirit will have access to the highest levels of Consciousness.

(5) Teljas and Ojas energy (control over semen and menstrual cycles)

The Science of the ancient Sages teaches that the sexual reproductive power (the Life Force) can be transmuted into superior forms of energy called Ojas and Tejas.

- ◆ The **Tejas energy** is that energy which produces the halo around the saints' head.
- ◆ The **Ojas energy** is that energy which confers an extraordinary vigor, power and virility.

Tantric sexual union captures, magnifies and re-directs the essential **Cosmic Power of Life**. Sexual intercourse brings the most intense emotional experience that the human being can have while in the flesh.

The erotic impulse stirs up the Kundalini energy so that it can rise, through the subtle duct of power along the spine, to the highest centre of power above the head. Exposure to sexual stimulation not only arouses this power but also controls the power like steam in a boiler; no longer random.

The practitioner causes his seed to rise up to his crown centre (chakra), where it becomes transformed into Soma, the Nectar of Immortality (Soma = soul).

The semen is taken over into the lymphatic system. The lymphatic system consists of the fluid (lymph) that bathes the tissues, being similar in composition with plasma. The lymph contains white cells involved in the immunity system of the body. These white cells produce antibodies, special substances, which attack the foreign organisms (microbes, etc.) and render them harmless.

Through the lymphatic system, the semen reaches the brain (Corpus Callosum) where it is processed into extremely subtle energies (Ojas and Tejas) used by the higher mind.

As the physical brain needs oxygen and proteins to function properly, the higher mind (super consciousness) needs big quantities of Ojas and Tejas energy. This process renders the adept immortal. Loss of semen is loss of power.

Bindu (semen)

The person who can protect his **Bindu (semen)**,

- overcomes death;
- because death comes by discharging Bindu,
- and life is prolonged by its preservation.

Bindu is under the control of the mind, and life is dependent on Bindu. Hence, Mind and Bindu should be protected by any means.

In this vision, intercourse becomes a genuine cosmic process at the level of the unified microcosms of the couple, who tries to reproduce the cosmic union of Shiva and Shakti, i.e., of Consciousness and Energy.

As stated before, ejaculation identified with the sudden loss of this propelling spiritual power, is completely contrary to the attainment of beatific bliss. The violent explosion of ejaculation and of correspondent female orgasmic discharge acts at inner levels as a harmful release of vital subtle fluids and represents a serious loss of power, making it impossible to use the purified sexual energy (Ojas).

Therefore, the spiritual ascension is immediately stopped. This is why it is necessary for man and woman to control and even completely eliminate ejaculation.

Here, the purpose is double:

- to retain seminal fluid (conserve energy and achieve higher states of sexual pleasure, enabling the man to fully satisfy his woman and himself),
- and to transmute its energy (acquire magical power and achieve expanded levels of consciousness). The effect is cumulative.

For this purpose, at peak moments, the couple's attention must be focused to simultaneously control the:

- breathing (by making it calm and relaxed),
- mind (by focusing it upon a unique object), and
- semen (through rhythmically contracting and relaxing the pelvic floor muscles).

This procedure acts simultaneously upon the three basic levels of the human: the physical, the emotional, and the mental; creating a perfect harmony between them. Thus, sexual intercourse becomes a genuine love meditation.

The transmuting of the semen's energy into Ojas and Tejas does not take place only in men. Women who practice Tantra Yoga realize the transmutation of that energy which produces the **ova and the menstrual cycle**. These energies are transformed into Ojas and Tejas exactly as in the men's case.

As a result, the menstrual cycle becomes scarce or even disappears completely, and the ovulation process slows down or even stops. Nevertheless, when the conception of a baby is desired, the energies are permitted to accumulate at the pelvic area, the ovulation returns to normal and the menstrual cycle appears again.

(6) Orgasm and ejaculation

Stated with extreme simplicity, orgasm is an intensely beatific state of consciousness and cancelling of ego, with profound harmonizing, relaxing and regenerative effects.

Male and female ejaculation is only a complex physiologic process of explosively energetic discharge with a dim manifestation of a brief, incipient orgasm, experienced in a selfish unilateral way. During ejaculation, the energy is quickly wasted and for no purpose (except when conception is wanted).

On the Tantric path, we learn to use sexual energy in an extended way, not denying the physical (though nothing is really physical) but going further...deeper...higher.

We dance with the **electromagnetic force field** of our partner, and that dance leads to Cosmic oneness. When this energy is matched and balanced correctly through a loving surrender with a partner, the sparks fly. In that moment of sexual embrace and energy exchange, a couple may achieve a **Cosmic orgasm**, with their essential selves exiting the body.

(7) Red and White

Red sexual practices are celebrated with a partner/partners. White, or solo practices may be meditative only, or involve "astral sexual union". Note that no distinction of "good" or "bad" separates the White from the Red. White practitioners may practice **astral sex** or masturbation as a way to achieve Liberation and Unification through his/her own body; rather than in conjunction with a partner.

Even should a practitioner decide to become celibate; he is not considered in any way superior to those who continue the process of spiritual evolution through Sexual Union. It is all a matter of the **Will** of the individual Self; and as long as the Will pursues evolution, evolution will be granted. **(Will is discussed in point 12)**

(8) Primal Energy

Today, many people have been exposed to the use of energy for healing, as with Chinese medicine, Reiki, Touch for Health, etc. Yet, few people except for the Taoists, use the **body's most powerful energy center**; i.e., the sex center,

- for the achievement of divinity,
- immortality
- and enlightenment.

(You have to believe in reincarnation to swallow this!)

In Tantra, sexual energy is used as the **ignition for firing the Kundalini force**, the **body's biological life-energy system**, merging it/you with universal energy. Mystics and metaphysicians call this reaching or achieving Godhead, Nirvana, Samadhi, Mookshaor, union with Divinity.

However, unlike Taoism (which actually stemmed from ancient Tantra) that says bring your energy inside for longevity, Tantra says, "Let it go, let it all go!" There is no reason to hang onto anything if **eternity** exists (this eternity refers to the soul living forever, not to eternity in heaven with God).

In Tantra, sex is used as the Cosmic union of opposites to create the **polarity charge** or potential, that connects with the primordial energy from which everything in the universe arises; the totality of ALL. (Our polarity charge is Jesus.)

(9) Fantasy and visualization (Inner vision)

Imagination is visualization, fantasy. Creative imagination = inner vision (visual thinking). The first step is introspection and submissiveness; followed by the second step of stimulation and ego control. These directly relate to the two cosmic truths – the expansion and contraction of all in all.

Everyone is familiar with fantasy; most people have direct experience with it, either during auto-erotic stimulation or during lovemaking itself. The Tantric concept of fantasy is not so simple as conjuring up images in one's mind of hot babes or studs, and it takes lots of practice. This practice should be begun after attaining at least a fair degree of **control over breath, mantra, and meditation**.

Fantasy involves visualization (imagination on a mundane level) but is raised to such a level that it becomes truth. This type of **fantasy-meditation** should be undertaken by the beginner alone and without any direct sexual stimulation.

Truly inspired and brilliant poets, artists, philosophers, and quantum physicists have one thing in common, the ability to intuitively tap into creative levels of altered consciousness.

Imagination in its mundane form would be such as sitting around thinking about how great it would be if one got the Lotto numbers correct or wishing for things that seem out of reach.

The honed, conscious practice of creative imagination is called “*inner vision*”. It is held that when one “**thinks visually**” rather than yaddita-yaddita mental chatter mode, contact is made with the Source of creativity, wisdom, and transformation.

Through knowledge of the Self we obtain power. Through inner vision we obtain Eternity. Acquired knowledge, i.e., that taught by a guru or learned from books, will certainly awaken the true Self. However, it is only by going deep within one's own mind and heart, that the truth can be grasped: acquired knowledge transformed into Knowledge.

The cultivation and perfection of inner vision is a twofold process:

- open introspection of images as they come to mind (submissive)
- eager stimulation of imagination through visualization (compassionately dominant)

The foundation of the twofold process is the groundwork that encompasses the entire universe, from beginning to end: **expansion and contraction**. All matter expands and contracts.

Siva and Sakthi represent contraction and expansion, respectively; or it may be more accurate to say that these are aspects of Siva / Sakthi. Everything born or created expands, and then contracts, over and over again. Atoms, compounds, inorganic and organic life forms, individual men and women, stars, suns, and entire galaxies all have the expansion/contraction nature.

During sexual acts, expansion and contraction are rather fundamental!

There is a threefold interaction:

- i) Emptiness
- ii) Consciousness
- iii) Bliss

No matter what internal or external object the mind chooses to focus upon, it must be taken through the three steps in order.

First, recognize the “**emptiness**” in the object of contemplation. Emptiness is the space element, or the “ether”, and permeates all matter. It is greater than all the other elements.

Most of the universe is made up of empty space; atoms are largely empty space; and even the human physical body could be seen as a vast void, filled with small concentrations of energy-vibration.

Emptiness also dominates the conscious mind much of the time. However, when taken further and deeper, **the mind's emptiness** is found to be filled with consciousness and bliss.

The mind's emptiness is filled with:

- consciousness (from the sub- and unconscious mind).
- bliss (when one-pointedness and control have been found).

Just as a clear, brilliant gem is colored by the shade of other objects around it; so is the gem of the mind coloured by the shade of inner vision.



The Dark Goddesses: Ereshkigal, Lilith and Hecate

Before the sages of the first Diaspora of Hebrews into Babylon invented the idea of monotheism to accommodate the necessity of making their Yahweh portable, Judaism was a polytheistic religion, which borrowed much of its mythology from the surrounding cultures, including ancient Sumer and Greece.

The pantheons of all of these ancient cultures, Sumer, Israel and Greece, included Goddesses in all of their cyclical aspects, birth, life and death.

The cultures and religions of Sumer and ancient Greece are gone; however, Judaism and Christianity flourish as the cultural and religious underpinning of much of the western world. Its monotheistic metaphors have evolved in a way that exclude all but male deity as supreme, and where remnants of female deity are extant, they are diminished in importance (the Virgin Mary, in New Testament Christianity) and their dark aspects are demonized (Lilith, in Old Testament Judaism.)

To survey all of the Goddess or even just the three aspects of a limited number of Goddesses in the ancient world would take volumes.

An attempt to handle any more of the many dark Goddesses, for instance Kali of the Indian pantheon or any of the many dark Goddesses of the pre-Islamic world, China, Japan, Hawaii, or the pre-conquest Americas, would take us beyond the boundaries of a discussion of "Western Civilization from Ancient Sumer to the Renaissance;" therefore, I will limit my exploration to three of the many dark goddesses:

Ereshkigal of ancient Sumer, Lilith of ancient Israel, and Hecate of ancient Greece

Questions

- (1) Who are these Goddesses, how are they alike and in what ways do they differ?
- (2) In what ways do they reflect the cultural metaphors of their own time and how can these metaphors be appropriated toward the re-empowerment of women today?

In the cosmology of ancient Sumer, the primeval sea (abzu) existed before anything else, and within that, the heaven (an) and the earth (ki) were formed.

Ki is likely to be the original name of the earth goddess, whose name more often appears as Ninhursag (queen of the mountains,) Ninmah (the exalted lady,) or Nintu (the lady who gave birth.)

It seems likely that she and An (god of heaven) were the progenitors of most of the gods. Ninhursag, as the mother goddess, assisted in the creation of man by offering constructive criticism to the god as he shaped several versions from clay. Here we see the goddess as co-creator and counselor.

Sumerian divine laws, the "me," were guarded by Enki (lord of the watery abyss).

Inanna (goddess of love and war) objected to being given too little power from Enki's decrees so she got him drunk and he granted **her dominion over arts and crafts**, as well, for a total of ninety four me.

By the time Enki sobered up and tried to retrieve the me, Inanna had already safely delivered them to her cult center at Erech. Here we see the goddess able to negotiate on her own behalf and able to oversee divine law.

The city leaders of ancient Sumer had a duty to please the town's patron deity, not only for the good will of that god or goddess, but also for the good will of the other deities in the council of gods.

Many secular kings claimed divine right; Sargon of Argade, for example, claimed to have been chosen by Inanna.

If goddesses could confer power on mortal kings, we can assume that they held great personal power separate from that of the gods.

The temple was staffed by both priests and priestesses. While we do not know if the priestesses were dominant or even co-equal with the priests, we do know that they were present and had autonomous authority.

During the annual New Year celebrations, the king, in a symbolic representation of the resurrected fertility god, Dumuzi, would be ritually married to Inanna's earthly representative.

If the king's marriage to a goddess was necessary to assure fertility of the crops, we can presume that the importance of the female in Sumerian society was primal.

Ereshkigal, variously considered Inanna's sister or sister-in-law, was supreme goddess of the underworld.

When angered, Ereshkigal's face grew livid and her lips grew black. She did not know why Inanna would visit her, but she allowed her in, and then instructed Namtar, her messenger and vizier, the Fate-Cutter, the herald of death, to release his diseases upon Inanna.

Ereshkigal had a palace in the underworld and was due a visit by those entering.

When Inanna trespassed on her domain, Ereshkigal "... fastened on Inanna the eye of death. She spoke against her the word of wrath. She uttered against her the cry of guilt. She struck her. Inanna was turned into a corpse, ... and was hung from a hook on the wall."

When Nergal, the unsparing god of the underworld, arrived to give Ereshkigal a throne upon which to sit and give judgement, she offered him food, drink, a footbath, and enticed him with her body.

Eventually he succumbed and they slept with each other for seven days. Enraged when he wished to leave her, she sent Namtar to heaven to request that the gods send Nergal to her to be punished as one of the few favors she had ever received. If they would not, she threatened to raise the dead who would then eat and outnumber the living.

Nergal was brought back. In some versions of the myth, Nergal took control of Namtar's attendant demons, grabbed Ereshkigal from her throne by the hair, and threatened to decapitate her. In this position she proposed marriage to him. In both versions he accepted, they were married, and he became her consort.

Belit-tseri, the female tablet-scribe, knelt before Ereshkigal and Sumuqan, the cattle god resided in her underworld court. Heroes and priests resided there, as well, and mighty kings served others food.

So we can see that Ereshkigal had actual, not referred, power.

- ◆ She ruled death as an equal portion of the span from creation to destruction.
- ◆ She judged and commanded both men and women.
- ◆ She had sexual autonomy and authentic agency.
- ◆ She acknowledged and displayed her rage without apology.
- ◆ She had genuine bargaining power and was able to use it even under extreme duress.

Traces of the Sumerian religion survive today and are reflected in writings of the Bible. As late as Ezekiel, there is mention of a Sumerian deity. In **Ezekiel 8:14**, the prophet sees women of Israel weeping for Tammuz (Damuzi) during a drought.

Lilith

The bulk of parallels, however, can be found much earlier in the Book of Genesis. The second chapter of Genesis introduces the paradise, Eden, a place which is similar to the Sumerian Dilmun, described in The Myth of Enki and Ninhursag.

Eden, "*in the East*" (**Genesis 2:8**) has a river which also "rises" or overflows, to form four rivers including the Tigris and Euphrates. It too is lush and has fruit bearing trees. (**Genesis 2:9-14**)

The prologue of **The Epic of Gilgamesh** may contain the predecessor to the tree of knowledge of good and evil. This tree not only contains a crafty serpent, but also Lilith, the legendary first wife of Adam.

The huluppa tree is transplanted by Inanna from the banks of the Euphrates to her garden in Uruk, where she finds that "...a serpent who could not be charmed made its nest in the roots of the tree. The Anzu bird set his young in the branches of the tree, and the dark maid Lilith built her home in the trunk."

In the introduction to his book, *Lilith's Cave: Jewish Tales of the Supernatural*, Howard Schwartz says that of all the myths with biblical origins and rabbinical popular embellishments, none has had more sway than that of Lilith.

Schwartz contends that much of the demonic realm in Jewish folklore grew out of this multifaceted legend, which came into being as a commentary on one passage of the Bible, "*Male and Female He created them.*" (**Genesis 1:27**)

This passage was interpreted by the rabbis to mean that the creation of man and woman was simultaneous, whereas the later accounts of the creations of Adam and Eve appeared to be sequential.

Working on the assumption that every word in the Bible was literally true, say Schwartz, the rabbis interpreted this contradiction to mean that the first passage referred to the creation of Adam's first wife, whom they named Lilith, and the other referred to the creation of Eve. Lilith, whose name actually appears in the Bible only once, in the passage from Isaiah, "*Yea, Lilith shall repose there,*" (**Isaiah 34:14**) refers, Schwartz feels, to a Babylonian night demon.

Schwartz goes on to say that of the post-biblical texts, a few references to Lilith are found in the Talmud, where she is described as a demoness with long black hair, and a demoness with identical characteristics is found in the apocryphal text The Testament of Solomon, but the earliest version of the legend that portrays all of the essential aspects of Lilith is The Alphabet of Ben Sira, of Persian or Arabic origin, in the 11th century.

This legend tells how God created a companion for Adam and named her Lilith, but Lilith and Adam argued over everything, with Lilith refusing to let Adam dominate her in any way. Instead, she insisted that they were equal.

Eventually Lilith pronounced the ineffable name of God and flew out of the Garden of Eden to the shore of the Red Sea, where she made her home in a cave. She took as lovers all the demons who lived there, giving birth to a great multitude, which explains the proliferation of demons in the world. In citations to other works, Schwartz goes on to relate the tale of Lilith being threatened by angels and her growth into a "negative female archetype who is assertive, seductive, and ultimately destructive."

Many Feminist scholars, unhappy with this reduction of Lilith, have gone back over the texts and come to a new understanding.

One such is Khephera in her article, "Lilith." In a discussion of the historical origins of Lilith, she points out that the biblical Lilith was not originally found in the pantheon of ancient Sumer, but her roots extend back that far.

In the Sumerian lexicon, "Lil" means "Air, " and the oldest known term relating to Lilith is the Sumerian "Lili," (pl. Lilitu) which means "breath" or "spirit."

Therefore, the Lilitu were either a specific type of demon or were simply spirits in general. Khephera goes on to point out that Lilith is thought to have been a Sumerian succubus, and there was such a creature in Sumer-Babylonia known as the "Ardat Lili."

An Ardat (pl. Ardatu) was a young woman of marriage age; hence, the Ardat Lili was a young female spirit, a succubus, the demoness known as the "night hag," who was thought to cause erotic dreams and rob males of their semen and spiritual vitality.

Khephera dismisses the two instances that are generally seen as proof of the biblical Lilith's existence in Sumer.

One is the myth in which a female demon takes up residence within Inanna's sacred Tree of Life, thus stunting the tree's growth and reproduction; and the famous plaque depicting a woman with owl talons and wings standing on two lions and flanked by two owls.

She credits the errors to mistranslations of the Sumerian language by Samuel Noah Kramer. She also discredits, as a Quabalistic mistranslation, the biblical reference in Isaiah which makes the name "Lilith" synonymous with "Screech Owl."

In giving a post-biblical overview of the various myths of Lilith's defiance, Khephera concludes that In his attempt to mate with Lilith, Adam demanded that he be on top, however, Lilith refused, asserting their equality.

Adam, feeling himself to be made in the image of God, and therefore superior to Lilith, who he felt was merely created by God as his helpmeet, would not allow it. Lilith went to God and seduced Him.

God, because of his soft heart, was finally lulled into revealing his sacred name, whereupon Lilith pronounced the name and flew away from the garden and Adam forever. She took up residence in a cave on the shore of the Red Sea, where she remains until today.

Within, she accepted the demons of the world, and their king, Asmodeus, as her lovers and spawned many thousands of demon children. This is how Lilith became known as the wife of Asmodeus ... mother of Demons.

Adam, meanwhile, missed Lilith and went to God, who agreed that his creatures should not so easily depart his realm. God dispatched three enforcer angels to retrieve her, but when they found her and demanded her return, she refused.

They threatened to slay one hundred of her demon children each day until she obeyed, but she exclaimed that even that fate was better than returning to Eden and submission to Adam.

As the enforcers carried out their threat, Lilith made a terrible proclamation: in return for the pain delivered upon her, she would slay the children of Adam, and even their mothers during labor.

Additionally, she vowed to attack men in their sleep, steal their semen, and give birth to more demon children to replace the ones she would lose each day. In her anguish, she made one concession: whenever she saw displayed, the names of the three angels who opposed her, no one in that place would be in danger.

Khephera, in giving the Qabalistic interpretation, notes that while these concepts developed well after the destruction of the Second Temple in 70AD, the Temple destruction and the carrying of its treasures and most of the Israelites into Babylonia played a pivotal role in the mythos.

With this first Diaspora it was thought that the perfect union between the Lord (Adonai) and his Kingdom was in danger, so he withdrew from the world and refused to meet with his feminine side, the Shekhinah (Heb.: Presence) in an impure fashion.

The Shekhinah, herself, was thought to have been taken into captivity and raped there continuously.

Lilith symbolized the very people who held the Shekhinah captive; she was the harlot, the Whore of Babylon, but because it was thought that God could not be without a Goddess, he was forced to mate with Lilith in order to sustain balance in the world.

Thus, Lilith made the transition from mere demoness to Dark Goddess, the Wife of God.

The Qabalists felt it was their duty to reunite the Shekhinah with Adonai. It was felt that on the Sabbath, Lilith had no power because of the holiness of the day; on that day Lilith was forced to retreat into the desert where she screamed until sundown.

Khephera notes that in the New Testament Book of Revelation this symbolism is remembered in the passages where the Whore of Babylon is supplanted in power by the Bride, the wife of the Lamb.

It is clear to many Feminists that, In whichever way we choose to interpret the mytho-historic Lilith, there are certain of her characteristics which can not be overlooked and which are virtually never disputed.

Lilith, like Ereshkigal, had actual, not referred, power. She ruled death as an equal portion of the lifespan from creation to destruction.

She, like Ereshkigal, judged men and while she did not command them, she challenged their authority when they attempted to command her. She, like Ereshkigal, had sexual autonomy and authentic agency.

She, like Ereshkigal, acknowledged and displayed her rage without apology. She, like Ereshkigal, had genuine bargaining power and was able to use it even under outrageous coercion.

Additionally, she was compassionate to those women and children who acknowledged and honored her.

Hecate

With Greek thought, we see the worldview of life becoming cyclical, rather than linear. Hecate (Greek: Hekate), according to the Wisdom of the Earth: Encyclopedia of The Goddess, was:

- the Death goddess,
- Crone mother, and
- known "Queen of Witches" in Christian myth and legend.

She descended from the Egyptian Heqit, Heket, or Hekat: a wise-woman, priestess who held the sacred "Mother's Word of Power," the hakau, in trust.



Like all other forms of the Triple Goddess, she was associated with the moon: she was associated with:

- ◆ Selene (Moon;)
- ◆ Artemis (Huntress, Lady of Wild Beasts;) and
- ◆ Persephone (Queen of the Dead.)

Among Greeks she was **Queen of Ghosts and the Crossroads**, where many midnight rituals took place.

- ◆ She was the destroyer; newborn children and animals were sacrificed to her.
- ◆ She was the giver of rain as well as harvest storms.
- ◆ Her major festival was celebrated on August 13th.
- ◆ But as Moon Goddess she is best known: the dark of the moon symbolizes divination, illumination, the powers of healing.

Darkness is the time of tactility and of the voice, so this Dark Goddess presides over

- love-magic,
- metamorphosis,
- wonder-working, and
- medicinal healing.

Often depicted as a Hag, the popular image of Hecate as an ugly old witch is false.

In ancient societies she was considered a "Holy Woman," or "Wisewoman;" a female shaman of pre-Christian Europe, or tribal matriarch who knew the wise ways of nature, healing, divination, civilized arts, and the traditions of the Goddess.

In his article *"Hekate in Early Greek Religion,"* Robert Von Rudolph notes that the traditional view of Hecate in most popular and academic books is that she is benefactor of malevolent sorceresses and queen of restless ghosts and other nasty creatures of the night; in short, a goddess of "Witches" in the pejorative sense.

Recent books written by and for modern Pagans, on the other hand, tend to portray her as a beneficent, grandmotherly Goddess of the Moon, magic, and Witches in the positive sense.

Supporters of both of these viewpoints site seemingly contradictory evidence, an example of which is the difference between the writings of Hesiod of Archaic Greece, who honors Hekate for Her powers over Sky, Earth and Sea, but not the Underworld, with status second only to Zeus, and Horace of Imperial Rome who presents Her as the object of debased worship of grotesque, supernatural, fairytale women who work necromancy in graveyards.

Von Rudolph feels that neither is true and that an underlying problem is that it is wrong to assume that there was a single manifestation of Hecate; that evidence shows a much greater diversity than historical researchers usually allow for.

He points out that no Greek deity was conceived of in the same way by everyone at any single time or place in antiquity.

In his study, Von Rudolph found that the limited record indicates that in early times Hecate was a secondary figure who could serve one or more specific functions, none of which were unique to Her.

These can be categorized under the ancient titles

- ◆ Propylaia, literally "the one before the gate;"
- ◆ Propolos, "the attendant who leads;"
- ◆ Phosphoros, "the light bringer;"
- ◆ Kourotrophos, "child's nurse;"
- ◆ and Chthonia, which translates simply as "of the Earth," but implies Goddess of the Earth.

According to Von Rudolph, there is no doubt that by 400BCE the image existed of female followers of Hecate working magic, alone at night in remote places. And, while they were intended as evil figures, there is also evidence throughout antiquity that shows public displays of devotion to Hecate, often for the common good of the community.

Is Hecate, then,

- wise woman or sorceress,
- shamanic diviner or Crone Mother,
- healer or necromancer,
- priestess or hag,
- holy woman or Queen of ghosts,
- illuminator or goddess of Midnight,
- Moon goddess or Death goddess,
- goddess of love or goddess of storm,
- goddess of metamorphosis or goddess of the Crossroads,

... matriarchal tribal grandmother or Queen of Witches?

Rather than haggle over the bones, as it were, many Feminists would simply say "yes, Hecate is all of these!"

Hecate is a Destroyer goddess and destruction is part of the cycle of life.

But, how does she measure up to Ereshkigal and Lilith?

Hecate, like her earlier counterparts in Israel and Sumer, had real, not referred, power.

She ruled death as an equal portion of the lifecycle from creation through destruction through creation again.

While we hear nothing of her judging, commanding or challenging men, neither do we hear of any attempt by men to rule over her.

- ◆ She, like Ereshkigal and Lilith, had sexual autonomy and authentic agency.
- ◆ She, like Ereshkigal and Lilith, acknowledged and displayed her fury without defense.
- ◆ She, like Ereshkigal and Lilith, had genuine power and was able to use it. And, like Ereshkigal and Lilith, Hecate was benevolent to those women who honored Her.



Many Feminists today are returning to the ancient Pagan religion of the Great Goddess in all Her aspects: Maiden, Mother, Crone; life-giver, life-sustainer, life-destroyer.

In her Crone / Destroyer manifestation she is a model for the re-empowerment of women who:

- reclaim their right to command and to challenge authority,
- their prerogative to exercise agency in their own lives and to negotiate on their own behalf,
- their license to sexual autonomy,
- the accuracy of their judgement,
- the validity of their anguish,
- the authenticity of their rage,
- indeed, the majesty of their own power when looking on Her awe-full face.

Disclaimer

Trigger Warning!!!

The following pages on Hekatean Satanism are taken from the webpage of a practicing Satanist priestess of Hekate.

Please note they may be a trigger for anyone who may have a history of ritualistic abuse or SRA.

We recommend that clients or those with a history of SRA not read the following on their own but only under the advice and counsel of their counsellors. Counsellors should have a process or plan in place with their clients for what to do if the clients are triggered or destabilized by information such as this.

They are added only for the benefit of the counsellor engaged in spiritual warfare as a battle strategy against the spirit of Hekate when encountered in individuals. The statements made in the following article can be rephrased in the form of *"I renounce and repent for ..."* when used with clients.

Hekatean Satanism

What is Hekatean Satanism?

[Home](#) » [Links & More](#) » **What is Hekatean Satanism?**

<https://www.spiritualsatanist.com/essays/guest/hekatean-satanism.html>

This is an essay on the intuitive approach to feminism in Satanism through the path of the Dark Goddess Hekate.

Women feel the need to understand the Satanic current, not from a place of submission like it had been portrayed so many times, but from a place of power! Women crave those dark feminine forces that we, as women, all belong to.

Satanism is very male-centric, so as women, we have to seek other dark avenues as a release. The ancient goddess, **Hecate**, serves this role, as do several other ancient goddesses who are ready and willing to help us explore the dark side!

You can read more about the path of Hekatean Satanism at the [Priestess Violet Moonshadowz Website](#)



What is Hekatean Satanism?

By Priestess Violet Moonshadowz

It is indeed a path that isn't well known. Sure, you may find aspects of it within the Luciferian path or the Draconian Tradition.

But, only an aspect. I personally say that you will find aspects of the paths above among others within my own! I do not copy others. I take from what others leave unsaid unlearned rejected or misunderstood and format my own way.

While I'm a hard polytheist; My path recognizes Hekate and Lucifer as the favored God and Goddess. Though they have many heads and wear many masks; neither of them claim to have created all and everything.

Why?

Because there must always be a sliver of Unknown.

Within the path of Hekatean Satanism there must always be a portion within ourselves, others, nature, and the Universe that should be seen as unknowable and respected as such!

There are many reasons for this but the main reason is that without that sacred unknown then we would reach the limit of evolution and we should never entrap ourselves concerning such a topic!

Without boring you to death with too many details about my own journey as well as making this seem like an excuse to network my own website—allow me to cut to the chase yet have this guest post—upon the very site of an occultist whom I greatly respect and owe credit to in finding the courage within myself to begin walking upon my own unique Satanic edged path— become as short as possible and poetically describe the blatant illumination upon my path.

A Satanic path should always be mixed with truth of the past, present and hope for the future of mankind's mentality.

A Satanic path should be brutally honest about the polarities that reside within (both individually) the darkness and light!

A path that recognizes Satan as his or her most trusted ally on a path of inversion. The reverse path, walking backwards into thyself yet taking notes with awareness and simultaneously inquiring of the very light that is awareness itself!

History comes first

History has shown us that the Goddess Domain isn't accepted in religion and is confused for "dark forces" on many self acclaimed evolved spiritual paths! Goddess Domain isn't well integrated within the human psyche as a whole either!

Even in the most mundane non spiritual or religious ways!

For instance ...

Control or change over emotions by logic is forced. Never force change upon feelings. Feelings do not come from ordered realm. Feelings feel what they feel even if not based in truth or logic or reasons. That isn't the purpose of feelings. Feelings should remain that way as they will evolve in their own time.

The logical mind should remain focus on what logic sees as truth as simultaneously feeling will remain what feeling feels. Logic then should take out from feeling what can be orderly expressed. If it's not ready it isn't ready. Know that Feeling that is forced, controlled unfairly, misunderstood, judged harshly, there are repercussions.

Allow room for inner chaos, inner order, inner war, inner peace, opposition. Get used to it.

Emotion, imagination, thoughts of magick (of the old natural kind) and/or miracles among many other things, including Earth magick, are cautioned against! Ever wonder why humanity became afraid of the woods?

It is said that all of attributes within the Goddess domain need to be controlled or ignored – disbelieved in. Distrusted. Even down to our very natural intuition including our much needed self love is included; and coupled with other “symptoms” on a list that refers to many psychological mental health diseases! (**Disclaimer:** This is not to argue or discreet modern science and/or medicine within the mental / physical health realm. If you suspect mental illness that is without a doubt causing harm ... seek help for oneself or another!)

The Path of Hekatean Satanism

The path, or more appropriately, my brand of Hekatean Satanism, is the path where we walk directly towards all that we are taught to fear, reject, disbelieve, particularly with a suspicious condescending tone- in order to put it to the test for the sake of our own well being, our own truth, and above all our own personal experience!

Satanism as Anton Lavey outlined and described for the people in 1966 was and still is today but a gateway for just that!

But Hekate encourages anyone who finds her at the crossroads to take a step further and deeper into the bowels of the unknown than most other brands of Satanism or Luciferianism will ever admit to or advise.

I heard once, *“A Luciferian should never admit to seeing the God's as Real or else you will be automatically be seen as a Christian”*. First of all, Rules like this or any rule that starts off as saying a Luciferian or Satanist “should” or “should not” do this or that.... these statements needs to be well thought out before said or else, some people, including myself might see that more than a simple act of faith, to be of a Christian nature!

Faith in the God's, or claiming yourself as theistic, or religious, is not the problem, and never was. If we cannot admit the power that religions have as well as the influential power of spirits however you choose to see them, archetype or willful beings matters not, then you are meant for the atheistic path. Not this one.

A Satanist, stated by Anton LaVey, yet rarely quoted but very important, should be free to make up his/her own mind regarding the existence of a deity. It isn't required to be an atheist to be a Satanist, just as it is not required to have faith in an deity. However the acknowledge of the power of the infernal NAMES, if you chose to be a magician, is required to a degree or another.

It is a step to testing these topics on your own personal level. Never repeat another, never be a copy. Be your own unique self that speaks of your own experiences. Your experiences make you who you are. All of them. No more the good ones nor the bad ones. All.

This is a path for those whom are called to find the answers to questions one may hold due to having deeper or more extreme spiritual or paranormal experiences relating to the spirit world and realm of the Dead. As i have since I can remember. Both in human Spirits and realm of the dead.

It is rare to find a balanced path with a Satanic edge that is open to the concepts of afterlife, reincarnation, and a realistic view of karma, among others aside from the fragmented paths of dark paganism or neo-paganism—most others will teach you to ignore or dramatically rationalize these concepts. If you've never experienced these things or haven't experienced the realm from which they come from then you have zero expertise on the subject therefore out of respect this isn't your area, you should exercise your will to remain silent and observe with a respectful inquisitive aura.

I propose to everyone no matter your experiences terrifying or miraculous—that there isn't anything to fear! It is fear that keeps you from learning! It will not cause you to find madness. If you do find madness then you were already mad to begin with. And there isn't any shame is being who we are completely with blatant awareness!

The Goddess Domain

The Goddess Domain is reaching out towards us. And repeatedly being misunderstood by and will continue to do so to the ones who remain in the shadow of ignorance of those before them! She needs to be known once again!

Greeted; as an equal, explored, tested, even challenged-as she will with a smile accept your challenge, so that she may show you the very answers you've been seeking whether you were aware of it or not!

She, the torch bearer, Royal Lady at the Crossroads is much like our Satan, the enemy, the feared, worthless, degraded, the She-Dragon whom remains hidden, camouflaged mixing in with the environment until those with a keen eye see her true form. With love she will welcome you. Like our well known light bringer, Lucifer, she will never lead you astray. She will never expect blind faith.



Personal experience is above all else most important and the only medium through we we attain self knowledge that is a direct link to the Universe itself!

Many times however we are expected to find our wholeness in only the logical side of the brain. The Ego. This is only one part! Logic can only bring you to where you may be now, wondering, at a standstill, by the crossroads, wondering what is ahead yet not trusting the even blacker night that softly surrounds a still yet reflective onyx lake that is a waiting your will to be exercise to chose to move closer, that lies ahead of you.

I'm inviting you to journey through the deepest and murkiest waters of yourself to find the onyx pearl within the seashell that lies upon the floor of the deepest watery world than ever before! As Hekate illuminates those waterways with the light of her fire that burns no matter where she resides, Earth, air, or water.

She is the fire that encompasses it all. She is Akasha. Queen of the damned that are blessed. And so are we.

Lilith can or may only bring one so far; perhaps to the border, the very edge to where she will drop you off by her long and wicked talons of her Giant screech owl draconian form.

Yet; this is only the abyss that you've chosen to wait within. It is the end and beginning of where your logical mind and imaginative mind end and begin. Where they meet and intersect. You may feel content, you may feel like you've graduated or there is no need to move further. But there is always a reason to keep going. But that is a choice and chance that can only be made by you and in order to find complete power; the gift of individualism, and what it's supposed to provide!

Immortality. Spark of remembrance of prior, in between and future lives. The bowels of your Hell yet and your Heavens!

This choice to move deeper may ask for sacrifice. It will require something from you ... Faith. However never blind. Never without logic yet never without imagination.

It may ask for more self inquiry. But never believe your path to self knowledge has a limit! Or you create a limit within yourself!

You never know how far you can go until you tread that path!

This is only reserved for those who feel the call from the depths of the sea! A call to rebel against even yourself; in order to realize that an even deeper part of intelligence and knowing thyself is to know how powerless you truly are when up against the Mother of All, Hekate, also known as Tiamat, Leviathan, The Hydra, Serpent of the Sea!

Hekate; In her true Draconian form! It is said that in ancient times the crossroads was guarded by Dragon's instead of Dogs or wolves. And that when the time is right, the time will come to feel and answer the call of the Dragon. Once greeted by the Elements as the Royal Dragon Guardians.

Earth, Air, Fire, Water, Finally the fifth Element ... will approach you in order to integrate the great and final Dragon, Akasha and yourself together as one.

The True Face of Hekate!

The most intelligent animal most know not only its power but it's weaknesses. Know itself and it's enemies! That is why there are no boundaries between hero and villain on the Hekatean Path.

Hekatean Satanist uses the powers of necromancy, mediumship, channeling, astrology, moon/sun magick, planetary magick, faith in the power of the Gods and/or spirits including the wisdom found within the realm of the dead, living, hell, heaven, in between—left, right, all realms are connected to The One. You. Me. Her. Him. There are many paths yet one destination but only when you consciously chose!

When you invoke the elemental dragon's in ritual, you invoke both Michael and Lucifer. Then you will see the truth of this entity, this tale, the two become one! Right and Left become as needed and necessary as your right and left feet and/or hands!

In order to become truly victorious one must defeat the greatest enemy of all, the ignorance of mankind.

All false darkness that is the incorrect thinking of mankind is needed but only in order to learn from said mistake to rise above from dark to reach the light. Only to fall into darkness again relating another topic then rise again to fall once more.

Sleep, wake, rise, remember, fall, sleep, wake, rise, remember, fall.

Yet this path is not to merely accept what's been found by our ancestors. It is to use what's been found as a guide in order to find another opening within our very own soul in order to create a new pathway, a new way of being, a new form or shape!

If you know that shape, let that be the goal, if you do not, remain open to receive the gift of that shape!

Goddess Domain is open to all of creation! But now requiring only NEW shapes! Give a reason to keep going or accept your fate. There is both controlled and uncontrolled fate.

Life isn't one or the other. There are a million ways, but they are choices in the moment. Not identity or forms of definitions of reality.

The only way to learn us to tread through the darkness and corruption of one's own soul that is connected to all others.

Hekate once told me, *"The mind of a god or goddess is a mind that can effortlessly hold a large amount of paradox, possibility, opposition"*.

Eternal proposition.

Learning the ancient repeated mistakes of our kind in order to bring about a true change and true end of that which hinders evolution towards wholeness of the fragmented soul!

We are spiritually and imaginatively stagnant. Goddess Domain is approaching you asking you what will you do with this fact?

This isn't for the narrow-minded, nor for the sensitive, nor for the imbalanced selfish, nor for the overly selfless! This isn't for left hand nor for right hand.

But for the souls whom are ready to step out of duality thinking and accept duality as a tool to be used as expression not as an identity! This is for the balanced Scales.

For the purist black flame of the dragon that resides in the Scarlett and meaty heart that can hold and accept their rawest hunger, their very thirst for ancient knowledge one could ever hope to find!

The Goddess Domain



Ultimately, I am bringing the most longed for part of the soul, the darkest, black as Nyx herself, the most rejected, misunderstood, entity that is of the primal creative void of the deepest of onyx depth of the waters. Nyx, she who spawns imagination and logic as equal parts of the God and Goddess. These are gifts, passed onto the chosen humanity whom know what to do with these gifts instead of fixate upon the free will of choice to pick one or the other—which is a foolish game of illusion.

Nyx allows you to move beyond this game of egocentric movements and put your will to use in order to create a new world where much more is known than now, as is accepted but also even more of the black unknown lies ahead. This can only be referred to as abyss of formless to be formed by its creator and equally its very own separate will.

The Goddess Domain is without limits until you decide there are, this being is becoming embodied by my own choice. And by doing so, I am to encourage others to walk similar path that feel a resonance with it. It requires only mad intuition, intensity of hunger for self knowledge, love for rebellion against all and even oneself in the needed ways. Above all it requires inner trust, trust in the universe, in the natural Satanic current that flows within your blood. And the waters of all bodies.

This path is the closest chance I have to the ancient and traditional ways that were stolen from the people of the past, destroyed, rewritten, in order to give an underdeveloped stage of the human ego a sense of godhood.

Perhaps may have been needed but only to be seen through and understood as mistake. The ego most likely cannot have a chance at finding true godhood until it is, at least, reunited with what was taken from it!

- ◆ Goddess
- ◆ Mother
- ◆ Luna
- ◆ Gaia
- ◆ Earth Dragon
- ◆ Water Dragon
- ◆ The one scarlet Draconian face of the being otherwise known as Archangel Michael.
- ◆ Lucifer is the Air Dragon, the other head or mask.

All these angels are the Ancient God's themselves. It is why they are still remembered.

The Draconian god needs his Reptilian goddess to return! Lucifer needs his mother, sister and daughter back into his pearlesque draconian embrace!

PRAYERS



LET'S PRAY

Prayers

Prayer links dealing with Kabbalah Tree

Prayers that need to be prayed through when dealing with the Kabbalah Tree.

Links for further Research

Prayer of Renunciation: Daughter of Hitler

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/prayers-of-renunciation-of-a-daughter-of-hitler/

Menstrual Blood in Ritual

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/menstrual-blood-ritual/

Worship at the Mound of Venus

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/worship-at-the-mound-of-venus/

The Duality of Venus

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/the-duality-of-venus-the-spirit-behind-luciferian/

Links to Lilith Research

A Study on Lilith

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/a-study-on-lilith/

The Myth of Lilith

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/the-myth-of-lilith/

Lilith, the Royal Family

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/lilith-the-royal-family/

Further links to study

Further studies on Venus, Marduk & Tiamat, click [here](#)

Goddesses Anna and Maria/Mary

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/prayers-of-renunciation-of-the-goddesses-anna-and-maria-mary/

The Origin of Sin and the Queen of Heaven

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-info/the-origin-of-sin-and-the-queen-of-heaven/

Link to information on Water Spirits

https://www.kanaanministries.org/kanaan_downloads/download-category/08-water-spirits/

Understanding Second Heaven

<https://youtu.be/2Ao9ik7tFmw>

Youtube Links

<https://www.youtube.com/user/KanaanMinistriesSA>

Links to Dan Duval interviews with Amanda Buys

Merfolk, Underwater Kingdoms, and the Mysteries of the Deep Part 1

<https://youtu.be/vnmREfpngsQ>

The Water Kingdom Part 2 with Amanda Buys & Priscilla Part 2

<https://bridemovement.com/merfolk-underwater-kingdoms-and-the-mysteries-of-the-deep-part-2-with-amanda-buys-priscilla/>

Merfolk, Underwater Kingdoms, and the Mysteries of the Deep Part 3 with Amanda Buys & Priscilla

<https://youtu.be/qFajwRznFM4>

The Water Kingdom Part 4 with Amanda Buys & Priscilla

<https://bridemovement.com/merfolk-underwater-kingdoms-and-the-mysteries-of-the-deep-part-4/>

Safety and Protection Prayer for an Individual

Heavenly Father, I and all my humanity come to You in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the only True Son of God, and we petition for the following requests:

- ◆ That, I and all my humanity, will be supernaturally protected through Divine intervention of the Holy Spirit from **all forms of harm** - spiritually, mentally and physically - spirit, soul and body – all parts of my humanity - known and unknown.
- ◆ That all demonic **supernatural knowledge** meant and used for the purposes of **destruction** and the establishment of Satan's kingdom in my life would be blocked, and the principalities, powers, fallen angels, Nephilim, demons and any dead human spirits conveying this information, would be bound, struck with deafness, dumbness, blindness and paralysis.
- ◆ That all **communication lines** from the different levels of the spirit world – Artificial Intelligence and intel grids – as well as all demonic dimensions in second heaven – FATHER, cut off all information being downloaded to me – cut off and block all forms of control and all triggers through these avenues – Father, declare them to now be dismantled and nullified – totally broken off of my spirit, soul and body;
- ◆ That **all harassment** from demonic forces, fallen angels, Nephilim, human spirits and dead human spirits would cease, and that these agents of Satan would be placed under arrest and subdued.
- ◆ That the **judgement of God** would be released against any fallen angels, demons, Nephilim, human spirits and dead human spirits that would seek to frustrate and block the work of the establishment of the highest Truth in my life, parts known and unknown.
- ◆ That all rituals, blood sacrifices, incantations, hexes, vexes, spells, and curses and spells released against myself and all parts of my humanity - known and unknown - by any persons representing the kingdom of Satan, would be rendered powerless and silenced by the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

Father, I ask that You will cut off all cordings and quantum entanglements connecting me with another person ... please disconnect me now - body, soul and spirit. Please disconnect all my energy centers from any person or entity that is draining and tiring me – and blocking me from my deliverance and healing.

Silence all the blood speaking against me and all parts of my humanity, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

Let a Divine, supernatural encounter with the Only True Living God, Jesus Christ of Nazareth, take place in my life and also for all parts of my humanity - known and unknown.

ABBA FATHER, I ask You to dismantle all programming of suicide and self-destruction, by the power of the Holy Spirit of the Living God. I choose to make You a promise that I as well as any of my parts of humanity, will not hurt the body.

FATHER I give You thanks for these things and request these petitions in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

Counsellor's Prayer

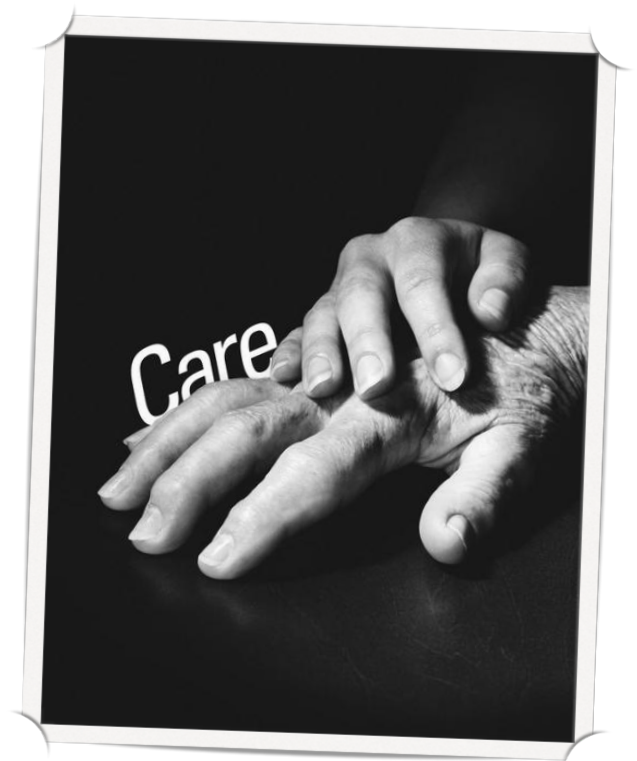
We curse all the fruit in _____ (counselee's) life from the ungodly beliefs and the false identity. We pray that every habit and pattern of living and thinking will be changed to align with his/her new Godly beliefs. We take authority over the strongholds and every demon assigned to them. You have no right to _____ (counselee's) mind anymore. We bind all demonic activity and communication in the Name of Y'shua (Jesus).

FATHER, let _____ (counselee) new Godly beliefs and true identity take root, grow, and prosper in her life. We command your heart, mind, will and body to line up with the truth of your Godly beliefs and true identity, in the Name of Y'shua (Jesus).

FATHER, we ask You to give _____ (counselee) the faith and discipline to establish the mind of Messiah within him/her. We bless you _____ (counselee) in the Name of Y'shua (Jesus)!

VERY IMPORTANT! Make a list of the Godly Beliefs and True Identity for the counselee to take home so that they can read over them several times per day – for FORTY DAYS!

Praying through and meditating on God's Truth for forty days – particularly in a specific area – will establish the Truth in the counselee through renewing their mind.



Prayer

May the Holy Spirit illuminate your mind with revelation in hearing, discerning, writing, and ministering to ungodly beliefs. May this practice bring understanding and clarity in all aspects of helping the Holy Spirit renew our minds.

Amen!

Loving your body: Prayer/Petition

Yeshua Messiah, I ask that You come as Our Lord and Savior and bring Peace to _____. Come and establish Your dominion of peace in him/her and manifest Yourself in such a way that _____ will know that You are here. Allow him/her to feel the depths of Your love.

I ask that You rebuke any forces of darkness that seek to harm _____ in any way or have tried to keep him/her locked in this prison of trauma. You have not given _____ a spirit of fear, but of love, power and soundness of mind, and that is what I claim for him/her today.

As we pray, I ask that You would be like a sponge, and draw from _____ all the pain, trauma, shock, fear, terror and shame, bringing it all to death at the foot of Your cross. You suffered and died for _____ and we thank You for all that You accomplished for him/her. Pour in Your love and grace and by the power of the Holy Spirit remove any traumatic memory that has been stored in the cells of _____'s body and restore the cells to perfect order and vibration for a complete state of homeostasis.

Lord I bless the very moment of conception when _____ came to be. I bless every moment that _____ was in his/her mother's womb. Holy Spirit I ask that You brood over the original DNA and restore all vibrations, frequencies, tones and colors within _____ and remove anything that is not of You. Heavenly Father, I ask that You remove any trauma experienced in the womb; absorbed from the womb; or passed down through the generations,

I ask that You heal the very DNA and remove all shock, trauma, fear, terror and shame that has come through his/her generational flow. Together we plant the cross of Yeshua my Messiah firmly between _____ and his/her generations and ask that all iniquity be stopped at the cross of Christ. Forgive those in his/her generations who traumatized others, or manipulated, dominated or controlled through fear and torment. Release Your precious Blood and heal all unresolved grief and pain. _____,

I bless your birth and call you forth into newness of life. I say that you are welcome on this earth, there is a place for you here. Your Heavenly Father has a purpose for you and a plan to give you a future and a hope; to prosper you in every way. Heavenly Father bring Your healing and please remove any shock, trauma, fear or terror that _____ experienced in the birthing process or in the moments following and help him/her to fully embrace the life that you have given. I ask You to come into _____'s conscious memory, unconscious memory and subconscious memory and remove all shock, trauma, fear, shame, and the pain that has caused so much torment.

Prayer to Heal the Amygdala:

We pray that You would remove all shock, trauma, fear, terror and shame from the emotions. I ask that You bring healing to the "fear center" of _____'s brain. Turn off the anxiety that have been present for so long, and replace the fear, dread and hyper vigilance with Godly discernment. Let him/her know when there is true danger and give him/her wisdom to know how to deal with it.

Bring peace and rest to that part of _____'s heart that has always had to stand guard and be alert; remove any pervasive low-level anxiety.

Heal the immune system and remove all toxins that remain from any chemicals or hormones that have poured through his/her body for so many years. Heavenly Father, please remove the trauma from _____'s eyes and ears.

Wash over any images "seared" upon the soul, with the Blood of Yeshua my Messiah. Remove the trauma from any words spoken and remove any dis-harmony, dis-ease, or dis-order that these words or images have caused. Sing your song of love over _____ and bring everything within him/her into agreement with Your song and original design. In the Name and by the Blood of Yeshua my Messiah I prophesy order and healing; into your mind, body, and spirit.

Remove any trauma or shame that is associated with scent. Remove any trauma from the skin. Lord, trauma has shaken _____ to the very core of his/her foundations, and I ask that You heal every crack with Your love. Restore trust and the grace to believe in You and receive Your promises, and to trust others. I ask, Yeshua, that You would remove all shock, trauma, fear, terror and shame from the will and spirit of _____. Restore his/her will and strengthen it in every way.

I ask Yeshua, that You would remove all shock, trauma, fear, terror and shame from the muscles, ligaments, tendons, bones and bone marrow. Bring Your healing power to every area where _____'s spirit has been crushed or broken, and restore health, vitality and vigor. Make his/her bones and connective tissues strong. I ask that You remove all shock, trauma, fear and terror off the organs of _____'s body. (Ask the Lord to reveal any organs that you should pray specifically for.)

Lord, I ask that You sever all fear bonds, trauma bonds, and all unhealthy and unholy soul ties that have been created through trauma. I break every assignment of trauma against this person and bind and send away every "guard" assigned to _____. We receive and appropriate the love; power and soundness of mind that You have promised to give him/her.

Yeshua my Messiah bring to death any "old ways" of responding and reacting to shock, trauma, fear and terror. Dismantle the ungodly structures of defense and establish new neurological connections to the joy center.

Prayer of Rebuilding:

We pray that You would rebuild within _____ new Godly structures of defense based on scripture; trust in You; and true understanding of his/her spiritual authority as a daughter/son of the King our Lord and Savior. Fill every cell with Your peace and healing grace.

Displace any darkness with Your light. Keep _____ in your perfect peace, especially in the night seasons and bring rest. Send Heavenly hosts to guard _____ as he/she sleeps and quite him/her with your love.

For this, we offer the body, Blood, soul and divinity of Your dearly beloved Son our Yeshua and Messiah!

Amen!!

Prayer: Grids

Lion of the Tribe of Judah, You are Wonderful, Counselor, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace, Mighty God. You are the First and the Last, the Most Beautiful among ten thousand, and the Savior of the World.

You are the Rock of our Foundation, the King of kings, and Lord of lords, and You stand at the door and knock. To him who opens unto You, You will come in and You will sup with him. I invite You to come in and be present with me, just beneath the surface.

Right now, I ask Father that You will command Your angels to go out and collect ALL the parts of my humanity from the _____.

We now want to release and bless the angels with the charged Names of God:

- ◆ Yahweh-Jireh
- ◆ Yahweh-Rapha
- ◆ Yahweh-Shammah
- ◆ Yahweh-Nissi
- ◆ Yahweh-Tsidkenu
- ◆ Yahweh-Makkedesh
- ◆ Yahweh-Ra'ah
- ◆ Yahweh-Shalom
- ◆ Yahweh-Gibbowr
- ◆ YahwehElohim
- ◆ Yahweh-Sabaoth
- ◆ Yahweh-Issuwz
- ◆ Yahweh-Hoseenu
- ◆ Yahweh-Quana
- ◆ Yahweh-Chayil
- ◆ Yahweh-Milchamah
- ◆ El-Shaddai
- ◆ El-Elyon
- ◆ El-Olam
- ◆ El-Roy
- ◆ Yeshua HaMashiach

I pray that the parts would be collected to the Feet of the Lion of the Tribe of Judah right now. (Wait for them to be brought in).

I now call for the angels to place the parts of me that have been (and are being) collected into the chest of the Lion of the Tribe of Judah.

I speak that the Breast Plate of the High Priest is activated, along with all its Living Stones, in the chest of the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, superimposing itself into every part of my humanity.

I thank You that in this process every bomb, trip wire, booby trap, destruct, abort, and suicide program connected to my parts is being resolved.

It is written in **2 Samuel 22:29** *"For You are my lamp, O Lord: and You will lighten my darkness".*

It is written in **John 1:4**, *"In Him was life, and that life was the Light of men."*

It is written in **Psalms 24:1** *"The earth is the LORD's, and all its fullness, the world and those who dwell therein."*

I declare that Your Light, refracting through the Living Stones of Your Breastplate, is penetrating through all human parts in various:

- wave lengths,
- frequencies,
- amplitudes,
- and colors

Your Light is targeting not only my humanity, but the grid(s) from which they have been collected, and the NODAL points from which they have been retrieved.

I now ask for armies of angels to be sent into the grid(s) with mandates and paperwork to gather the humanity of others connected to the same **nodal points** from which my parts have been retrieved.

I declare that warring angels will punish and cover with violence all evil guardians stationed at the nodal points.

I pray that the angel armies would give the humanity they recover Bread of Life to eat, Living Water to drink, and a Seed of Righteousness, delivering them into the River of Life in the Third Heaven.

I thank You that the parts of humanity are being recovered along with any and all **nested alter systems**. As this is accomplished, I speak that the NODAL points are rendered as **non-functional duds** and simultaneously **booby trapped** by the angels against the agents of the kingdom of darkness. (*Wait as this transacts*).

I now call for the ANCIENT DATA that exists as residue of the light that formerly passed through the nodal points of the grid(s) and the **related crystalline structures** to be collected.

I call for case files to be withdrawn from the ancient data being collected that describes the crimes executed by the powers of darkness and their grids, extending to pre-adamic crimes and the entire record of the conspiracy against Yeshua and His Body.

I now apply the case files that have been assembled as evidence into court cases that refer to a pre-adamic context, against the agents of darkness found to be **guilty of treason, evil and conspiracy** according to the record, in order to cancel the pre-adamic agenda in my bloodlines along with all connected evil and counterfeit timelines, I render it impossible that the ancient iniquity can be brought to bear.

I command that all lines of DNA collected from me and my ancestors are being gathered up from the grids and their intersecting timelines, redeemed, cleansed with Living Water, and sent to wherever Yeshua determines.

Furthermore, I call for Holy Spirit to orchestrate the filling of all voids and vacuums, in the Name of Yeshua.

Finally, I ask that You would turn towards me with Your breastplate, such that the composite light coming through all of the stones simultaneously penetrates my body, spirit, soul and heart, purging me with Your fire, and bringing me to stability.

I speak that this process is replicated for all family and bloodline members that have been, are being, and will be bound up in me.

I render this work established in all infinities of infinities and beyond, eternities of eternities and beyond, and time wheels that exist, once existed, and could or could not exist, and everything in between, on all sides of creation, and in all multiverses.

Renunciation of Personal Evil Grids

This is a prayer that everyone should speak at least once, but especially those that have an occult background.

Trigger Warning!!!

This prayer is particularly powerful and may not be safe to pray without the help of a trained minister, coach, or counselor.

If you begin to pray this prayer and find yourself losing consciousness, or going in a physical manifestation, STOP! Wait for a qualified individual to help journey you through the prayer.

Prayer

Father God I come before You in the Almighty Name of Yeshua / Jesus Christ.

I confess that on my behalf, both with and without my consent, evil grids have been established relative to my life.

I confess that these evil grids have entangled me (alters, fragments, shards, splinters, blood, DNA, RNA, sounds, frequencies and realms);

With powers of darkness, evil realms, composite entities:

engineered with components of my ...

DNA, members of my bloodlines and their parts past, present, and future, and have granted me and my parts access of powers and abilities from the kingdom of darkness.

King Jesus, I now deed these grids over to You on behalf of every part of me,

- in all infinities of infinities and beyond,
- eternities of eternities and beyond, and
- time wheels that exist, once existed, and could or could not exist,
- and everything in between,
- on all sides of creation,
- and in all multiverses.

Furthermore, I renounce the evil grids and all power, authority, status, prestige, and inheritance associated with them now.

I also call every part of me, down to my sub-quantum components, stationed over my grids in lordship, or any ruling capacity whatsoever, fired in the Name of Jesus, along with all:

- backups, duplicates, replicas,
- derivatives, replacement,
- impersonators, stand-ins,
- ancestors, merfolk, hybrids,
- clones, twins, mirror images, holograms,
- Artificial Intelligence replicas,
- archived memories,
- spirit children or composite entities containing my DNA and/or RNA.

I now leverage all data contained by my grids as evidence into court cases that transact in a pre-adamic context against the agents of darkness found to be guilty of:

- treason, evil, and conspiracy according to the record,
- in order to destroy the pre-adamic agenda running through my bloodlines and the bloodlines of those connected at the plan's point of inception, along with all connected evil and counterfeit timelines,
- rendering it impossible that the ancient iniquity can be brought to bear.
- I declare the complete release from my grids, not only of humanity, but of
- inheritances, legacies, birth rights,
- agendas, geographies, governments, shadow governments, nations,
- moons, stars, planets, galaxies, constellations, universes,
- constructs, blueprints, and
- components of creation
- bound up in my grids now, and declare Your Kingship and eternal rule over everything that was entangled with (or subjugated by) my grids.

I command the complete emptying and subsequent collapse of every related

- dungeon, castle, laboratory, facility, craft, and construct.

I now move to forgive myself for all the evil, harm, and disruption that was imposed by my grids against Your creation.

I furthermore command and receive the cleansing and reinstatement of:

- all formerly compromised components,
- my God-ordained inheritance, legacy, and birthright.

I render this work established in all:

- infinities of infinities and beyond,
- eternities of eternities and beyond, and
- time wheels that exist, once existed, and could or could not exist, and
- everything in between,
- on all sides of creation,
- and in all multiverses.

Amen

Chimera Prayer

Father, we bring before You every ritual and curse put in place while the twins were in the womb; we ask You to dismantle every structure and claim of the cult and satan that was put in place over the life of the living twin.

In the Name of Y'shua, we come to You and ask Your forgiveness for the deliberate murder of one of the twins in the womb.

The death of the one twin sealed the living twin to loyalty to satan and the cult. We ask You father to break this seal in the Name of Y'shua! We ask You to silence the blood of the dead twin crying vengeance in the spirit with the Blood of the Lamb.

We ask You to reverse every curse uttered and specifically the words: Bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh" - this knitted the twins together in a very powerful way – Father, please break this demonic covenant made between the twins in the Name of Y'shua.

We ask You to cut the spirit and soul ties still connecting the living twin with the dead twin. We ask You to receive the spirit of the dead twin and to separate the two from one another body, soul and spirit. We ask You to remove everything that belonged to the dead twin - this caused so much confusion for the living twin as the two were so intertwined together.

Please remove all confusion and restore the living twin to the person You ordained him/her to be from the beginning of time. Untangle their DNA strands that got intertwined in the Name of Y'shua.

The living twin must release the spirit of the dead twin to the Lord. Dead human spirit attaches itself to living baby and lives its life through this baby's body as it does not have a body to express itself through. Person feels confused and does not really know who they are – especially if the twin was the opposite sex.

We ask You to restore any gender confusion if the dead twin was of the opposite sex, in the Name of Y'shua. Please restore the balance to my hormones, Father.

Help me to find my true identity according to my DNA as You determined who I would be before the beginning of time. I choose to embrace Your plan for my life.

Deal with spirits of sacrifice, murder and death. Why did the one twin die? Umbilical cord around neck?

We take authority over the spirits of sacrifice, murder and death in the Name of Y'shua. We strip you of your assignment, decommission you and send you to the Feet of the Lord Y'shua!

Father, we cancel all worship that satan received through the death of the twin in the Name of Y'shua.

I choose to forgive our parents and forefathers who were involved in satan worship and the cult, and for dedicating me to satan.

I now choose to release them and to bless them as they did not know what they were doing.

Now that I can choose, I declare that all loyalty to satan and the cult is now broken in the Name of Y'shua! I walk away from the altars of satan and declare a divorce from him and the cult leaders, in the Name of Y'shua.

I will serve and worship the God of Israel YHVH ONLY – He and He alone is my God and my KING!

AMEN!

Prayer of release from Baphomet

(Freemasonry, the Occult, the New Age, Sexual Sin, Rape, and so forth)

In the Name of Yeshua, I renounce and repent of all worship of the Baphomet goat god through my own sexual sin.

I renounce and repent of all worship of the Baphomet goat god through the sexual sin of my forefathers.

I confess and repent of my worship of Satan through sexual sin and renounce that worship, in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and repent of my involvement with the **zodiac stars**.

I renounce all **horoscopes** and reading of the stars.

I renounce and break all sun worship by my forefathers, in the Almighty Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break every effect of tarot card reading, clairvoyance and communication with the dead.

I repent of and renounce all worship of the planets, sun, moon and stars.

I renounce and break the god of mercury and the god of alchemy.

I break the spirit of clairvoyance off my life and command it to leave.

I cut all ties to Baphomet worship through freemasonry, druidism, the New Age, Mormonism, and Hinduism in the Name of Yeshua.

I cut all ties to Baphomet worship through Islam.

I renounce and break every effect of the crescent moons of goat worship.

I renounce and break every effect and tie to the Satanic Bible and its **Baphomet seat**.

I renounce and break all **Satanic magic, sex magic and sex alchemy**.

I renounce all curses of sodomy, bestiality and perversion that come from worshipping this, male, female and animal 'in-one', Azoth sexual deity.

I renounce and break every stronghold of sexual lust, sodomy, bestiality, and perversion that has come down my (and my spouse's family line) and the family line of any other sexual partner in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break every tie to ritual abuse through worship of the goat-god.

I renounce and break every effect of the witchcraft symbolism of the **Baphomet-hand**.

I renounce and break every effect of the **black art** and **craft of the goat-god**.

I renounce and break **every tie to the goat**.

I renounce and break the **vows taken while sitting on the goat**.

I renounce and break every effect of the ceremony of **riding the goat**, the violence of that ceremony and the resulting fear.

I repent on behalf of my and my spouse's forefathers who have demonstrated their sworn loyalty to Lucifer through performing the **obscene kiss [kissing the goat's anus]**.

I renounce and break the effects of that kiss in Yeshua's Name and ask You Father to cleanse me of every vile effect that has come down the generation line.

I renounce the worship of Satanic consummation, Satanic ritual consummation and Satanic ritual abuse.

I renounce and break off my life the **insanity** that comes from worship of the goat-god and **its spirit of bestiality**, in the Name of Yeshua.

I repent and break the **aphrodisiac of inflamed sexual lust** and **sexual addiction** coming from the **fire of the goat-god**.

I renounce and break **the seal of Satan**, the **pentagram** on the forehead and the opening of the **psychic 'third eye'**.

I renounce and break off my forehead the **'Golden Triangle'** and its opening of the **psychic 'third eye'**, in the Name of Yeshua.

Father, I ask You to cleanse me from every dimension of the third eye and close that **psychic entry point**. I ask You to close all psychic entry points in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break off my life **the twisted horns of the goat-god**, and all idolatry of, and desire for the **twisted power of the goat-god**.

In the Name of Yeshua, I renounce and break every effect of the **horns of the goat-god** and break their power over my life and that of my family's life.

I smash the horns of Satan off my life and that of my family's life.

I renounce and **break all brain damage** and **insanity** caused by the worship of this goat-god.

I renounce and break all fragmentation of the mind and personality in my family line and myself through the worship of the goat-god, bestiality and all abuse.

I break, bind and command to leave every power, principality, fallen angel, Nephilim and demon assigned to fragment my mind, in the Name of Yeshua.

I repent and break all **worship of the woman's breasts**, through the power of the goat-god and through **pornography**.

I renounce and break the **Baphomet tie to the woman's breasts to destroy, mutilate, maim and dismember.**

I renounce and break the worship of female sexuality especially through pornography and oral sex.

I repent of, renounce and break masturbation, known as the mysteries of solitude. I renounce the mysteries of solitude, I command the spirit of masturbation to leave me now, in the Name of Yeshua.

I repent, renounce and break the power of the caduceus rod over my life, and its representation of male sexuality and all sex, magic and death magic.

I renounce and break the power of the two snakes around that rod and over my sexuality in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break the power of the two snakes of that rod around my own spine and command them to leave in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break every effect of perverted sex and the poison of the two serpents.

I renounce and break the worship of the male phallic and every compulsion and lust to rape and to sodomise, in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break the desire to be sodomised and fantasy of being sodomised.

I renounce and break every effect of being the bride of Satan and being initiated and sealed as the bride of Satan through rape and/or sodomy.

I renounce and break every effect of the goat-god's cloven feet, their uncleanness and their power to trample underfoot.

[Take a prophetic step forward as you renounce:]

I take myself out from under the power of these feet and declare the Baphomet goat-god is under my feet in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break every effect of being terrorised by the goat-god and I break all night terror.

I renounce and break the false angel wings of the goat-god, all astral travel and every tie to the astral plane.

I break the wings of astral travel and of the goat-god off my life.

[Men:] I renounce and break misogyny, the hatred of women and the wife I love, that comes from the goat-god. I declare I will not be a misogynist. I break misogyny off my life in the Name of Yeshua.

Or:

[Women:] I renounce and break misandry, the hatred of men and the husband I love, that comes from the goat-god. I break it off my life in the Name of Yeshua. I declare I will not be a misandrist in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break the spirit of the misogynist and misandrist off my life and command it and the spirit of feminism and male chauvinism to leave in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break misogamy, the hatred of marriage, that comes from the goat-god. I break it in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break the absolute hatred of women.

I renounce and break the despising of men and the hatred that comes from being used to satisfy their lust.

I renounce and break the spirit of prostitution that comes with pornography and the murder of the soul of the man through prostitution and the absolute hatred of men.

[Note: Pornography is prostitution because it is sex for money. It is not an excuse to say, as some have, "Oh but I did not pay for it". If for some reason someone had a freebie with a prostitute they would have still been with a prostitute.]

I renounce and break every effect of being bathed in the darkness of Satan through the goat-god and sexual sin in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break every effect of the death and hell of Apollyon coming from pornography, homosexuality, prostitution, temple prostitution, sodomy, incest and polygamy in the Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break the spirit of whoredoms and prostitution that comes with pornography.

I renounce and break anger, rage, and murder that comes with Baphomet consummation and all Satanic rape.

I renounce and break the Baphomet symbolism of sex with a man, sex with a woman, sex with an animal and sex with a demon. I break this perversion off my life in the Name of Yeshua.

I repent of, renounce and break all sex with Incubus and Succubus demons whether by invitation, through masturbation or otherwise.

I break the power of the Incubus and Succubus spirits off my life. I shackle and bind them and command them to leave in the Almighty Name of Yeshua.

[Fasting may be required to deal with either of these two demon spirits which can be a less than easy stronghold to deal with.]

I renounce and break every effect of the Baphomet cross, the grid of Satan off my life. I break the dedication to Satan on that grid and I take myself off the grid in the Almighty Name of Yeshua.

I renounce and break every tie to Leviathan through Baphomet worship. I renounce and break every effect of Kundalini and Kali.

I renounce and break every effect of the Lotus flame coming out of the goat-god's head which I break off my life.

I renounce and break the prince of devils, Om, off my life.

I renounce and break every effect of the bowing of yoga, and unifying with the spirit of the universe.

I renounce and break off my life the seven chakras, the spinning wheels of yoga, and I close every one of those psychic entry points.

I renounce and break all self-enlightenment, occult enlightenment and occult revelation – I renounce the mind of Lucifer.

In the Name of Yeshua, I renounce and break every effect of declaring 'I am a god'.

I renounce and break every effect of being in an altered state of consciousness – trance state

I bind every demon that came in through that state and command it to leave in the Almighty Name of Yeshua.

I bind and shackle every spirit of an altered state of consciousness and command them to leave me in the Name of Yeshua.

I ask You Father, to close every psychic entity point or door to the astral plane and seal it closed.

I bind and shackle the spirit of the gatekeeper to the astral plane and command it to leave me now in Yeshua's Almighty Name.

I break every effect of these strongholds and I ask You Father, to cleanse me and seal every release in the Name of Yeshua.

Thank You Father, for delivering me.

Amen

Prayer of Renunciation against Jezebel Spirit

Revelation 2:20-23 *“But I have this against you, that you tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess and is teaching and seducing my servants to practice sexual immorality and to eat food sacrificed to idols. I gave her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality. Behold, I will throw her onto a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her I will throw into great tribulation, unless they repent of her works, and I will strike her children dead. And all the churches will know that I am he who searches mind and heart, and I will give to each of you according to your works.”*

Counsellor:

Father, today I stand before You in the Name of Jesus Christ, Your Son, on behalf of **myself**, as well as on behalf **of my ancestors**. I plead guilty for the fact that I have allowed the Jezebel spirit with her 5 cords to work and rule through and over me, as well as that I have moved in the spirit of Ahab at times.

I **choose to submit myself** under Your Almighty Hand today, in order that You may lift me up again at the appointed time.

I sincerely **repent** that I, through my lifestyle and behaviour, have committed the following sins:

- ◆ Destroyed / opposed Your true prophets (e.g. your marriage partner, child, others, etc.)
- ◆ Destroyed / opposed Your ordained authority-structures (e.g. parents, teachers, marriage, government, etc.)
- ◆ Satisfied my own ego.
- ◆ Opposed the work of the Holy Spirit and obstructed the flow of Your Spirit.
- ◆ Idolatry (e.g. knowledge, own views, church, traditions, etc.)
- ◆ Witchcraft (e.g. the occult, emotional manipulation, etc.)
- ◆ Walked after the desires of the flesh.
- ◆ Evoked the Ahab spirit in others.
- ◆ Allowed the Ahab spirit to manifest through me.
- ◆ Abused my authority and leadership.
- ◆ Distorted other peoples' words to look good myself.
- ◆ Distorted Your words, even by speaking in Your Name that which You have not really spoken.
- ◆ Opposed leaders.
- ◆ Woman: I have undermined and opposed my husband, father, leaders, employers and parent's authority.
- ◆ Man: I have not treated my wife, family-members (children), subordinates, parents, etc. according to Your precepts and I have not taken up my responsibility as priest, king and prophet.
- ◆ Lies and underhandedness / putting blame and suspicion on others.

- ◆ I have dominated, intimidated and manipulated.
- ◆ I have not obeyed Your Word.
- ◆ I have, through my behaviour, discouraged others from following and obeying You.
- ◆ Rebellion in all its forms in my life!
- ◆ Stubbornness.
- ◆ Pride, arrogance and argumentativeness.
- ◆ Falsely accusing others, discouraging them and caused bitterness in them (e.g. marriage, family-members [children], employees, others).
- ◆ Criticism, lies and breaking down of others.
- ◆ That I have allowed a desire for material wealth to influence me to land myself and others in problems, whilst ignoring the warnings of the Holy Spirit.
- ◆ Sexual immorality in all its forms.
- ◆ Manipulation through sex.
- ◆ I have transferred this spirit to my children and descendants.
- ◆ I have attempted to intimidate others with fear.
- ◆ I have followed tradition instead of revelation.
- ◆ I have followed law in stead of the Holy Spirit.
- ◆ I have brought others into bondage (e.g. marriage, relationships, children, subordinates, etc.).
- ◆ I have tried to control others through a religious mask knowledge, secretiveness, works, long and empty prayers, 'unique' experiences and super-spirituality.
- ◆ Anger outbursts and the confusion I have created as a result thereof.
- ◆ That I have stepped on people to get what I wanted.

Father, I ask **forgiveness** for all these sins. I stand before You today on the grounds of Your mercy and the perfect work of the Cross of Jesus, as well as the reconciliation that He has worked for me, with You.

On these grounds, I want to ask You today that You will cleanse these hands of mine from all of these sins, even those sins I haven't realized yet. Please **cleanse my heart** also, Father!

I also stand before You and **petition** for every soul and the redemption of every other person whom I have ever **polluted with my behaviour**.

I humbly ask for forgiveness, for the fact that I have been a stumbling block for them, and I pray that You will **remove this foul mantle** I have worn up to now - and clothe me with new clothes, fragranced with Your love and acceptance.

I ask forgiveness for the fact that I drank from the **cup of Jezebel** and that I have allowed the following to control me:

- ◆ Occult spirits
- ◆ Compromise (idolatry) through ignoring Your discipline and not having respect for You.

- ◆ Immorality and idolatry.
- ◆ Domination, intimidation and manipulation.
- ◆ False religion.

I now ask You to free and redeem me from these **5 cords** with which this spirit of Jezebel has controlled me for so long, in the Almighty Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

Thank You for complete redemption through the Name and the Blood of Jesus, through the Sword of Your Word and the word of my testimony:

Revelation 12:11 *"And they have overcome him by means of the Blood of the Lamb and by the utterance of their testimony."*

I also pray, Holy Spirit, that You will lead me on this new road and that You will help me in this process of **renewing of the mind** in all of these areas. I pray that You will take hold now of all the **branching, infiltration and working of the Jezebel spirit** in all parts of my body and soul, and pull it out of me until nothing remains!

Counsellor:

(Example of prayer)

Take these 5 cords and cut them one by one:

- (1) I now address you, Jezebel in the spiritual realm, and I declare that I recognize that cord of OCCULTIC POWERS between you and your seat in ... I now take the Sword of the Spirit and I sever this cord of OCCULTIC POWERS in the Almighty NAME OF JESUS CHRIST!

It is written in:

2 Samuel 22:32-37 *"For Who is God but the Lord? And Who is a Rock except our God? God is my strong Fortress; He guides the blameless in His way and sets him free. He makes my feet like the hinds'; He sets me secure and confident upon the heights. He trains my hands for war, so that my arms can bend a bow of bronze. You have also given me the shield of Your salvation; and Your condescension and gentleness have made me great. You have enlarged my steps under me, so that my feet have not slipped."*

- (2) I now address you, Jezebel in the spiritual realm, and I declare that I recognize that cord of COMPROMISE between you and your seat in ... I now take the Sword of the Spirit and I sever this cord of COMPROMISE in the Almighty Name of Jesus! It is written in:

Acts 24:14 *"But this I confess to you, however, that in accordance with the Way, which they call a sect, I worship the God of our fathers, still persuaded of the truth of and believing in and placing full confidence in everything laid down in the Law of Moses or written in the prophets."*

And

Matthew 22:37 "And He replied to him, you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind."

- (3) I now address you, Jezebel in the spiritual realm, and I declare that I recognize that cord of IMMORALITY (IDOLATRY) between you and your seat in I now take the Sword of the Spirit and I sever this cord of IMMORALITY in the Almighty Name of Jesus! It is written in:

Revelation 19:7 "Let us rejoice and shout for joy! Let us celebrate and ascribe to Him glory and honor, for the marriage of the Lamb at last has come, and His bride has prepared herself."

- (4) I now address you, Jezebel in the spiritual realm, and I declare that I recognize that cord of DOMINATION, INTIMIDATION AND MANIPULATION between you and your seat in I now take the Sword of the Spirit and I sever this cord of domination, intimidation and manipulation, in the Almighty Name of Jesus! It is written in:

John 10:2-5 "But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. The watchman opens the door for this man, and the sheep listen to his voice and heed it; and he calls his own sheep by name and brings them out.

When he has brought his own sheep outside, he walks on before them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice. They will never follow a stranger, but will run away from him because they do not know the voice of strangers or recognize their call."

- (5) I now address you, Jezebel in the spiritual realm, and I declare that I recognize that cord of FALSE RELIGION between you and your seat in I now take the Sword of the Spirit and I sever this cord of FALSE RELIGION in the Almighty Name of Jesus! It is written in:

John 4:24 "God is a Spirit and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth."

Counsellor:

Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ Your Son, I now declare:

- **a divorce** with the spirit of Jezebel
- **a cancellation of all worship** she ever received through me, my ancestors or descendants
- **nullification** of any and every covenant ever made with her
- **renunciation of the Ahab spirit**

In the authority of the Name of Jesus Christ, I now take this seat in myself and hand it over to the Kingdom of God.

Father, in Jesus Name I ask that You will **remove the following curses** and results due to my ancestors' and my own involvement with this Jezebel spirit's activities:

- ◆ Curse of a bed of anguish and suffering
- ◆ Downheartedness
- ◆ Curse of the utmost judgement
- ◆ Curse of death (**Revelation 2:22-23**)
- ◆ Curse of humiliation and nakedness
- ◆ Curse of slavery
- ◆ Curse of senility
- ◆ Curse of homosexuality and lesbianism
- ◆ Curse of cancer
- ◆ Schizophrenia
- ◆ Curse of divorce
- ◆ Curse of female domination
- ◆ Curse of male domination
- ◆ Incest
- ◆ Blasphemy
- ◆ Curse of loss of children
- ◆ Loss of marriage partner
- ◆ Curse of disasters and evil
- ◆ Loneliness and desolation
- ◆ Curse of witchcraft
- ◆ Curse of persecution

I pray that You will **change each one of these curses to blessings** in my ancestor's, my own, and my descendant's lives, in the Name of Jesus.

In the Name of Jesus Christ, I now bind and rebuke the spirit of Jezebel from my life.

I speak **destruction over the altars** where the spirit of Jezebel **received worship** in my life, and I erect an altar there for God. It is written:

2 Samuel 22:25 *"David built there an altar to the Lord and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the Lord heeded the prayers for the land, and Israel's plague was stayed."*

The stronghold in my life where Jezebel has lived, is now destroyed and a throne for Christ Jesus erected there.

In the Name of Jesus Christ, I now speak **withering and death** over all **fruits of manipulation** through the spirit of **witchcraft** in my life.

I pray that You will remove **all leaven** that caused me to walk under the control of this spirit, from my habits of **thinking, my will, emotions and body**.

Father, in Jesus Precious Name, I pray that the **spirit of Elijah** will rise up within me to expose the spirit of Jezebel in the Body of Christ. I pray Father, that the hearts of the fathers will be turned towards the children according to **Malachi 4:5-6**.

I pray that the disobedient will be turned towards the wisdom of the righteous - that You will enable me to outwork Godly principles to handle problems in my life.

I pray that more and more **spiritual fathers and mothers** will come forth out of our midst to show the way and to take Your children by the hand and to lead them on paths of righteousness.

I pray Father, that You will see to it that, through Your Spirit, I will be prepared as part of Your Bride without spot or wrinkle.

Thank You, Abba Father, for Your great mercy and grace. Please seal this prayer now with the precious Blood of Jesus Christ and thank You that You have heard me and that You free me!

AMEN

Artificial Intelligence

Petition against Computer Systems

NB! This petition may only be used after the Counsellor has walked a stable road with the counselee, studied the inner computer systems of the Counselee and have confirmed that the counselee is:

- **stabilized**
- **supported**
- **and have good understanding of fighting the good fight.**

This petition can only be used in the advanced stages of counselling by the Counsellor for the Counselee.

Father, God of Israel, we bring _____ to You. We place _____ and all their humanity, fragments, facts of personalities - known and unknown - before Your Throne of Grace.

We petition, Father God, that You will place Your impenetrable **Firewall** around _____'s inner computer system, and that any other **firewall** placed there through programming OR in any other way - will be **deactivated** and **removed** in Y'shua's Name.

We pray Y'shua, that You will be the only **Rule-Filtering Firewall**.

We petition that **every port** containing any of _____ humanity will now be sprinkled with the Shed Blood of Y'shua – that You will separate out all of _____'s humanity from **all components of the internal computer** – separate them out of all the:

- Synthetic,
- technological,
- artificial intelligence,
- cloning,
- holographic, and
- electrical kingdoms.

... in the Name of Y'shua.

We now petition that the **gatekeepers** assigned to **every port** will now be fired and removed by Your Escort angels, in Y'shua's Name.

We petition that they will be replaced with Your **warring angels of higher ranking**, and that **all incoming traffic will be thus regulated**.

We also petition that **the denial of access** by unwanted or ungodly protocols (IP protocols) will either not reach the source or that the reply will be mimicked or distorted. (In other words: the reply concerning **access response** will bring confusion or will mislead source.)

PRAYERS

Father, we petition that You will disconnect the **Modem** connected to _____'s system, in Y'shua's Name.

That You will hide _____ for this time until all prevention has been done to ensure no destruction or harm will come to _____'s whole system or any that is still linked to any part of _____'s humanity, in Y'shua's Name.

We place _____ in Your Safe Refuge and ask You to remove all:

- tracking devices or implants,
- satellites or
- radioactive material

giving info as to _____'s whereabouts, in Y'shua's Name. We now apply the Blood of Y'shua over every part of _____'s humanity

We petition that You and You alone will be the **Power supply** of every component regarding _____'s system.

We petition against any **power-surges and spikes** that could damage the hard drive or corrupt the data, we petition that You, Father God, will regulate the power.

We petition that You will be the **UPS** (Uninterrupted Power Supply). Father, we place You as the UPS, between the Power Source and the Computer in order to regulate the power.

We petition that all **Memory modules** will be replaced in _____'s (inner) computer(s).

We petition You to run a check on the **Motherboard** to ensure that all circuits are correct and not damaged, in Y'shua's Name.

We also petition You to restore all **broken circuits**. Father, we petition that You scan all **Sectors and Clusters** for corruption.

We ask You to run a **defragmentation** to optimize data on the hard drive (thus to order the data on the hard drive) of _____.

Thank You for **sorting all the information** in an orderly and more logic way, destroying the **chaos** the enemy's work caused in the data and to increase _____'s functionality.

Father, we petition that You will take **Administrator privileges** over the system. We petition You to be the **System Administrator**, and we remove all Administrator privileges from any other user.

We ask You to be the **System Operator** and to **change the password to a secret password** that no one will discover, in Y'shua's Name.

We petition that You will install a **Godly virus program** and scan the system for viruses. (We ask that this is to be scanned uninterruptedly.)

Father, we petition that You will **send a virus through the network cable** to the any of the **harmful systems** trying to affect _____'s system negatively, to **stop any harmful future programming** in Y'shua's Name.

Father, we ask You to remove any **uninstall procedures**, and to **uninstall any unnecessary and malicious software** in the system (including lies and deception).

We ask You to **repair the software** according to Your Truth.

Father, please **remove all peripherals** that can load or install software onto the system (from flash drive, CD Rom drive, stiffy, etc).

Father, we ask You to take over control of **all input devices** (scanner, mouse, keyboard). We ask Father, to please return to the Body any parts of _____'s humanity that could be operating as these input devices.

We petition for the **destruction of any local back-ups and offsite back-ups**, and to **uninstall any back-up software**, in Y'shua's Name.

We petition Father, that You will continually cover and protect all humanity belonging to _____'s computer system.

That all the components of _____'s computer system that was programmed through torture, shock, dehumanization and rituals will find the TRUE Yahweh Elohim, and realize that You love them unconditionally – that You want to restore to them their full humanity, and enable them to receive Your Love, Comfort, Security, and Truth.

Love them into wholeness, Y'shua, in Your Name.

Father, we petition that You will, after gathering in all the parts of _____ system who are functioning as parts of the computer, as well as the inner programmer, give them new, equally important or even more important positions as roles in _____'s system.

We petition that each and every part of _____'s humanity will receive the TRUTH about Y'shua, walk out of the kingdom of darkness – that they will accept the TRUTH about actually being conceived and then born as a helpless little baby according to the Perfect Will of ABBA Father.

May they accept and embrace the human BODY and the Laws of Genesis that YHWH put in place when He created mankind in the Garden - and may they feel very welcome in Your Kingdom, as a fully functioning human being, in Y'shua's Name.

Isaiah 19:9 *“Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave networks, shall be confounded.*

Signed: _____ Date: _____

Synthetic identities

A synthetic identity is one that has its origin in the subconscious of the person. Often this type of alter is created by abuse that continues after the victim has already dissociated.

The abuser will continue the pain and trauma until they have created several splits, at which time the mind will finally create **an alter that has no feelings or emotions**; it is synthetic.

A synthetic identity cannot be hurt. They are the last line of defense in dissociation. **A synthetic identity is created as a defensive measure to be able to withstand whatever abuse the person is subjected to.**

Synthetics are named thus as they do not have skin like a normal person but rather they may be made out of plastic or synthetic materials.

In high end cults these identities are created for specific purposes.

For instance, a synthetic may be composed of **iron** so they can withstand great deals of personal weight, (literal physical weight or cold mental pressure).

Sometimes they are made out of **ice** so they are simply cold emotionless bots. Bots is a moniker for a human that is a robot.

A bot is designed and programmed to carry out functions, not as a human but as a machine.

Another name by which they are known is, **"a carbon-based-units."**

Synthetics are identities that do not identify themselves as being human; rather they are something else.

They are cold and emotionless parts that can do literally anything.

The nature of their design is that they conduct themselves with no remorse guilt, fear or even remembrance, if so purposed.

The actual skin covering that the synthetic identity has will give a clue to the role that it plays.

Realize that advancements have brought out synthetics that have the ability to take on virtually any role and to enter into groups of people without being detected.

They are like the terminators from the movies; living cyborgs.

The weakness of the synthetic lies in the fact that, though it may seek to mimic human traits, it lacks real warmth and depth.

There will be a detectable phoniness to them. They lack the ability for true sincerity and empathy.

When working with these identities often you will have to actually have them changed into a human being. Then you will have to have emotions and intellect given to them so they will respond to reason.

They have to be given the ability to give and receive love. This is something that only God can do.

Dr. Tom Hawkins defined a synthetic identity as:

- an entity that is neither human nor demonic;
- a programmed projection of the mind formed in response to trauma and subliminal suggestion;
- carries out a specific preplanned agenda;
- cannot modify their behavior or respond like alters or demons.

I worked with a man that had assassin programming. He had several synthetic identities layered in his mind but there was one in particular that stood out to me that was called **the terminator**.

It was made out of adamantium possessing hydraulic parts and a super intelligent computer for a brain making it an unstoppable force.

This synthetic identity completely believed that it was **super strong machine**. When it rose to the surface of the presenting conscious this man became unbelievably strong.

Its brain believed it was a computer so when the terminator rose to the surface its brain would work like a computer.

A computer designed to hunt down people. It would work on scenarios developing a strategy that would enable it to complete its mission. It would complete its mission undetected. When this part was finally removed I felt a great deal of relief!

Freedom from Synthetic Kingdoms¹

This prayer is similar to some of my other prayers except that it is specific to the synthetic kingdoms.

This is hopefully a one and done, but if people are aggressively tethered (to tie or limit with or as if with a tether - the utmost length to which one can go in action; the utmost extent or limit of ability or resources) into the synthetic kingdoms, their freedom will likely come in **layers**.

Therefore, one may find themselves saying this renunciation over and over during a season of deliverance.

As to instructions on how to use this prayer, they are simple. Say it. There is nothing to discern and nothing to plug into a blank space.

If you have crazy, off-the-charts deliverance, praise God! If not much happens, then this isn't likely to be your problem.

This prayer is going to be especially applicable to those that have experienced many **abductions**, come from **military families**, or experienced **strange interactions** and **interfaces with technologies like computers and cell phones**.

Father in Heaven, I come before You in the Almighty Name of Messiah Y'shua and I begin by anchoring this renunciation to the;

- electrical, magnetic, robotic, artificial intelligence,
- holographic, and synthetic kingdoms,
- and all related power sources,
- clones, holograms, twins, copies,
- facsimiles, duplicates, replicas,
- derivatives, replacements, or stand-ins,
- in every
 - realm,
 - age, timeline, dimension,
 - frequency, vibration,
 - planet, cosmos, constellation, and universe,
- past, present, and future, to infinity, and from the beginning across eternity, ensuring that no:
 - backup, reengagement, or regeneration program or protocol will be able to engage upon untethering.

I also deny access to any and all parts of my humanity that the powers of darkness would take and traffic through:

- **doors** in the floor, or
- other hidden doors to other planets or
- **heavenly** places

¹ Original Prayer: Daniel Duval Bride Ministries <https://bridemovement.com/>

.... during this renunciation as a **back door** to maintain **hidden bondages** in the Name of Y'shua.

I renounce my:

- tethering to,
- overlaying and interfacing with, and
- all existence as the:
 - electrical,
 - magnetic,
 - robotic,
 - artificial intelligence,
 - holographic, and
 - synthetic kingdoms, and
- all portals that are these kingdoms, including all related:
 - gates, paths,
 - channels, and
 - evil cosmic forces

I also renounce all points of shared existence with:

- my genetics,
- cells of every type,
- DNA strands,
- bone marrow,
- meridian lines, chakras,
- energy signatures,
- acupuncture points,
- anchors, and
- markers

I address all the powers of darkness associated with these kingdoms, including all related

- oversouls,
- parasites,
- implants,
- and quantum technologies
- and serve them a bill of divorce

I pull up the **hidden documents** detailing every **covenant, contract, agreement, certificate, oath, and vow** entangling me and include all:

- related books of wisdom,
- books of knowledge,
- books of philosophy,
- books of time travel,
- Freemasonic books,
- programming books,
- computational books,
- Keys of Solomon,

- genealogies of Cain,
- sacred texts of the Library of Alexandria and Vatican Library,
- and all other evil sacred books,
- and command that they be stamped with the Blood of Y'shua.

I call for them to be nailed to the Cross of Messiah Y'shua and burned with His Holy Consuming Fire.

In the Name of Y'shua, I pray that Your Heavenly hosts will be put on assignment to discover and apprehend every:

- Part of my humanity
- chakra, or
- gate

belonging to me ...

- that is loyal to,
- affiliated with, or
- in bondage to:
 - the electrical,
 - magnetic,
 - robotic,
 - artificial intelligence,
 - holographic, and
 - synthetic kingdoms.

I pray that those parts of my humanity would be escorted before the Throne of the Father in THIRD Heaven to be **purged of their related components** and completely healed and delivered.

I pray that those parts would be escorted to the Feet of the Lion of the Tribe of Judah to be purged of their related components and completely healed and delivered.

I now identify **all territory and points of shared existence** in me occupied by the:

- electrical,
- magnetic,
- robotic,
- artificial intelligence,
- holographic, and
- synthetic kingdoms,
- including territory in my:
 - genetic code,
 - markers,
 - cells of every type,
 - bone marrow,
 - meridian lines,
 - chakras,
 - energy signatures,
 - acupuncture points,

- DNA strands, and
- blood.

I furthermore include **all territory in my physical body:**

- respiratory system, digestive system, cardiovascular system, renal system,
- endocrine system, nervous system, musculoskeletal system, exocrine system,
- glymphatic system, lymphatic system, immune system,
- sexual and reproductive system, and interstitia,

All portions of my brain:

- prefrontal cortex, frontal lobe, temporal lobe,
- parietal lobe, occipital lobe, brain stem,
- corpus collosum, amygdala, hippocampus, HPAaxis,
- and my entire internal Kabbalah tree:
 - (Keter, Binah, Chokhmah, Da'at, Gevurah, Hesed, Tiferet, Hod, Netzach, Yesod, Malkhut, Occiput Interface, Counterfeit New Jerusalem),
 - soul, spirit,
 - implants,
 - heart, decisions, worship,
 - business,
 - destiny, stars,
 - offices, temple,
 - subatomic particles,
 - ministry,
 - third eye, and
 - relationships.

I deed the territory over to the Kingdom of YHWH and I invite You, Y'shua Messiah, to take the Throne and to rule over this territory with Your Rod of Iron.

In the Name of Y'shua, I now **bind all gatekeepers and discover each and every portal access point** associated with the:

- electrical,
- magnetic,
- robotic,
- artificial intelligence,
- holographic, and
- synthetic kingdoms and
- their **interface points** with my:
 - genetics, markers,
 - cells of every type,
 - meridian lines,
 - chakras,
 - energy signatures,
 - acupuncture points,
 - bone marrow,
 - DNA strands, strongholds,
 - internal Kabbalah tree,

- blood, and
- all sentient intelligences,
- along with their:
 - agendas,
 - connected realms,
 - timelines,
 - frequencies,
 - vibrations, and
 - all associated counterfeit inheritance.

I place the Blood of Y'shua upon **every portal access point** in all:

- timelines,
- every realm,
- age,
- frequency,
- vibration, and
- dimension,
- past, present, and future, to infinity, and from the beginning across eternity,
- including all
 - alternate and counterfeit creations,
 - and I seal them with the Holy Spirit.

I declare that they are **put to sleep and permanently deactivated** from:

- this point in time and out of time,
- forward and backward and in every direction,
- inside out,
- upside down,
- back and forth,
- reversed,
- inverted, and
- vortexed.

I call for the identification of all:

- **reinforcement points,**
- **pillars,**
- **anchors, and**
- **structures.**

I pray that You would overtake these elements with Your Person, King Y'shua.

I appeal to my Heavenly mandate and call for the **removal** of every:

- gate,
- frequency,
- barrier,
- equation,
- cloaking device,
- defensive protocol,

- force field,
- DNA matrix,
- apex of time, and
- sacred geometry,

that would otherwise block or guard these points and **explode** them all, along with all of **their backups across time and space**, in Y'shua's Name.

I also identify all:

- cords and connective components binding artificial intelligence,
- machine and synthetic components,
- human parts,
- foreign genetics,
- quantum computers,
- holographic computers, and
- devices of demonic or cosmic origins

Explode all of these elements along with all **connection points** binding me to the:

- electrical,
- magnetic,
- robotic,
- artificial intelligence,
- holographic, and
- synthetic kingdoms

in Y'shua's Name.

I take the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, and I cut myself free from all ungodly tethers to:

- interfaces and overlays with, and
- all existence as the
 - electrical,
 - magnetic,
 - robotic,
 - artificial intelligence,
 - holographic, and
 - synthetic kingdoms and
 - all related Satanic/ Luciferian antiquities and iniquity.

I also sever all:

- paths,
- portals,
- frequencies,
- vibrations,
- gates,
- rivers, and
- light

- connecting these kingdoms to any and all points in my **internal Kabbalah tree** and through it to the **cosmic Kabbalistic tree of life** and its related or derived realms.

I call for the **immediate apprehension and punishment of all entities** traversing these;

- paths,
- portals,
- frequencies,
- vibrations,
- gates,
- rivers, and
- light.

I call the work sealed off and cauterized by the Blood of Y'shua.

I liberate my:

- genetics,
- markers,
- cells of every type,
- bone marrow,
- meridian lines,
- energy signatures,
- acupuncture points,
- DNA strands, and blood.

I deactivate my related chakra points.

I sever all sentient intelligences, along with their:

- agendas,
- related realms,
- timelines, and
- counterfeit inheritances,

in Y'shua's Name.

I return every form of **counterfeit inheritance** associated with the:

- electrical,
- magnetic,
- robotic,
- artificial intelligence,
- holographic, and
- synthetic kingdoms,

inclusive of:

- promised wealth,
- reward,
- position, status, calling,
- ability, power, roots,

PRAYERS

- pride,
- genetic code,
- anything lying dormant,
- ungodly structures,
- ungodly grafts,
- counterfeit citizenship,
- ungodly citizenship,
- super-soldier status, and
- all associated rites of passage, and
- any other form of counterfeit inheritance,

in Y'shua's Name.

I refuse it and sever myself from it, including:

- all forms of worship and deification of these kingdoms or their rulers, and
- from this point in time and out of time,
- forward and backward and in every direction,
- inside out,
- upside down,
- back and forth,
- reversed,
- inverted, and
- vortexed.

I choose to receive my inheritance in Messiah Y'shua.

I also declare Your Word in **Proverbs 13:22**, which says that the wealth of the wicked is stored up for the just.

I receive the:

- wealth,
- freedom,
- giftings, and
- abilities
- held hostage by these kingdoms as a recipient of wealth transfer in Y'shua's Name.

Furthermore, my physical children, (and children's children), are an inheritance in Messiah Y'shua, and I receive them and their redemption in Messiah Y'shua and renounce all of their debts to these kingdoms.

I renounce all spirit children and ungodly offspring related to these kingdoms and undo all **quantum entanglements** involved in their creation.

I command their **judgment and the purging of the spaces and realms** they occupy (or interfaced with) by judgment through Living Water mingled with All-Consuming Fire.

I renounce all:

- ungodly paternal and maternal claims,
- sponsorships and affiliations,

PRAYERS

- apprenticeships,
- royal appointments,
- marriage ceremonies,
- offices and council appointments, and
- oneness with all persons and entities associated with the
 - electrical, magnetic, robotic, artificial intelligence, holographic, and synthetic kingdoms.

I pray for an annulling of all associated:

- dedications,
- ceremonies,
- scientific processes, and
- celebrations.

In doing so, I now declare **reversal** upon every **ungodly pronouncement and judgment** passed against:

- my spirit, soul, and body,
- my household,
- offspring,
- finances,
- marriage,
- destiny,
- inheritances,
- mandates,
- stars,
- Godly scrolls, and every other implicated component of my life, my original beginning (Genesis), and metron² – (sphere of influence)

I now receive a **Blood transfusion** and **new breath** of Life from Messiah Y'shua.

In the process, I declare that all of the:

- electrical, magnetic, robotic, artificial intelligence, holographic, and synthetic kingdom circuitry,
- nanotech,
- back doors, front doors, side doors,
- trapdoors, inner doors, outer doors,
- ancient of days doors, infinite doors, hidden doors,
- cords,
- insects,
- vampiric structures,

² Grace, favour, and everything we need to be successful in ministry are given to us to accomplish our task when we are within our **metron**

2 Corinthians 10:13-14 "We, however, will not boast beyond [our **metron**], but within the limits of the sphere which God appointed us—a sphere which especially includes you. For we are not overextending ourselves (as though our authority did not extend to you), for it was to you that we came with the gospel of Christ."

- reset devices,
- energy-draining devices,
- implants, wires, cables,
- chips, computers, chains,
- programs, backup programs,
- power sources, backup power sources,
- anomalous magnetic fields,
- gravitational manipulations,
- unified field,
- quantum regenerators,
- receptors,
- stardust,
- parallel timelines, counterfeit timelines,
- time warps, time dilation,
- black holes, boxes,
- tesseracts - a tesseract is a cube in 4-dimensional space - it's the 4D analogue of a cube. It is a 4D shape where every face is a cube.
- counterfeit galaxies, counterfeit constellations, counterfeit solar systems,
- counterfeit cosmoses, counterfeit universes,
- counterfeit heavens, counterfeit New Jerusalem,
- robots, embryos, parasites, pathogens,
- trading floors,
- bio-weapons,
- all artificial intelligences,
- all evil wave forms,
- fetuses,
- holograms,
- spiral staircases,
- amulets,
- clones,
- clocks,
- counterfeit temple elements,
- data packets,
- ungodly grafts, and eggs are destroyed,
- and that all of their residue is purged with Living Water.

I call back **all of my DNA** that was:

- sold,
- buried,
- traded,
- given away, or
- exchanged

and housed in:

- clones,
- machines,
- technologies,
- entities,
- banks,
- movies, or

PRAYERS

- in containers in deep recesses of my person, and
- anything else illegitimately possessing it,
- and call for it to be cleansed and healed with Living Water.

I now take authority over **every evil spirit on the inside of me and around me** that has been operating due to the:

- electrical, magnetic, robotic, artificial intelligence, holographic, and synthetic kingdoms and their interface points with my:
 - associated genetic code,
 - markers,
 - cells of every type,
 - meridian lines,
 - chakras,
 - energy signatures,
 - acupuncture points,
 - DNA strands, bone marrow,
 - assignments, and
 - blood.

I declare that you are **discovered, apprehended, bound, pierced through, and thrust out** of me for judgment.

I also discover **every part that is a composite of genetic components of me and others** in these kingdoms held together **by a cord that binds**, and all other **manifestations of oneness**.

I declare that the cords are cut:

- that cords in cords are cut, and
- that all three-fold cords are cut, and
- that each part is separated into its components.

All **ungodly components, and components that are not of me**, are now bound.

I declare that all of them are now being sent to where the True Messiah Y'shua sends them.

I pray that every:

- spiritual object,
- tattoo, device, label,
- jewel, amulet, necklace, earring, rock, crown, sacred ring, wedding dress, wedding veil, looking glass, bracelet, charm,
- clock, garment,
- scepter, marker,
- power source,
- tracking device,
- system, grid,
- flower of life,
- branding,

- Satanic scroll,
- Illuminati scroll,
- New World Order scroll,
- super-soldier scroll, and
- **all matrixes** associated with any and **all evil sacred orders** placed in or around every part of me in order to **anchor** me to:
 - the electrical,
 - magnetic,
 - robotic,
 - artificial intelligence,
 - holographic, and
 - synthetic kingdoms
 - and reinforce our shared existence
 - would be consumed in the Holy Fire of Messiah Y'shua and totally dissolved.

I call for every **algorithm** or **formula** created from **my DNA and genetic material** that is projected throughout the:

- electrical, magnetic, robotic, artificial intelligence, holographic, and synthetic kingdoms to be shut down in every:
 - age, realm,
 - dimension,
 - frequency, vibration, and timeline,
 - past, present, and future, to infinity,
 - including all counterfeit and alternate creations.

I command the **immediate apprehension** of all:

- hybrids,
- robots, and
- every cosmic artificial intelligence and
- technology
- behind those projections and

I call for viruses encoded with THIRD Heavenly **algorithms** to **be uploaded** into them and their computers in order to **destroy them in judgment**.

I curse their computers with a curse of non-existence.

I petition You, King Y'shua, to **inject Your formula** that undoes the imprint of the DNA.

I pray that You would override all password-protected regions that are guarded by ungodly formulas with Your Keys.

Expose all of the enemy's strongholds and take them out with Your armies.

I identify every:

- intergalactic and
- interplanetary data bank and computer

that contains within its records or mainframe:

- data,
- equations,
- parts,
- algorithms,
- and information of any manner extracted from my humanity.

I declare that angels are sent forth to liberate every part of my humanity held captive in these data banks.

I pray that all other records and information in them related to me would be forcefully erased and permanently deleted.

I call for the **lightning of God** to **destroy every ungodly altar** (both sacrificial and honorary), as well as **effigies** contained within the:

- electrical, magnetic, robotic, artificial intelligence, holographic, and synthetic kingdoms
- **representing me** or bearing my name, image, or likeness,
- or **in me**, representing these kingdoms and bearing their names, images, or likenesses.

I also call for the **annulling** and **removal** of **every curse and ungodly insertion** placed on the **times and seasons of my life** in **synchronicity with these kingdoms**.

I receive synchronization with what has been written about me in the Books of the Most High God.

Lastly, I pray that Your lightning would now strike and sever any **ungodly points of connectivity and demonic manipulation** that remain between me and the:

- Electric, magnetic, robotic, artificial intelligence, holographic, and synthetic kingdoms.

I stand in my authority as a witness to **cosmic injustice** and as a child of the Most High God.

I call for **desynchronization between these kingdoms and me** authored by the Voice of the Most High God.

I also call for **evil components of these kingdoms to reap a hundredfold return** for the evil that has been sown against me in the form of:

- judgment and wrath,
- the razor of the Lord,
- the broom of the Lord, and
- the whirlwind of God,
- tsunamis of living water,
- and the hot thunderbolt of God.

I render this entire confession established in:

- every timeline,
- age,
- realm,
- dimension,
- frequency, vibration,
- planet,
- cosmos,
- constellation, and
- universe,
- past, present, and future,
- to infinity,
- and from the beginning across eternity.

Amen!

Petitions

For overcomers: writing Petitions

Praying the Prayers of Renunciation

There are a lot of prayers of renunciation about all kinds of subjects. As a survivor it is likely that you will pray most of them because you have been exposed to most evil that exists.

We all know the prayer of renunciation (PoR) isn't a formula to get fixed, but that it is something to go through carefully and often slowly.

For survivors and DID people there are a few extra things to consider before you start with a PoR.

Do not go through these prayers on your own! Work through it with your counsellor.

The prayers are very specific and often just one paragraph can trigger a whole area that needs to be dealt with.

i) When do you start with PoR's?

It is important that at least part of who you are as the core identity is present to pray the prayers.

Praying these prayers takes a lot of time and it would be a pity to have to go through them all over again because only the Presenter was praying the prayer.

Some counsellors will advise you to only start praying the PoR's after integration when there is no cult activity anymore. In this way you are pretty certain that all of you is praying the prayers and in this way you are kind of doing the final sweep.

Another way of going through these prayers, is to use them as triggers. If you found part of your core identity, going through these prayers will trigger memories and that will lead to finding more of your humanity.

When you work through the prayers this way it will take much longer and you might have to go through them again once you aren't cult active anymore.

ii) Who is praying?

When there is no DID, the whole person is present to pray the prayer, that's what makes it so powerful.

Being a survivor means that you have many layers of parts that are remotely connected to spiritual / original core - many are soul core. Spirit core that has many layers as well which will need to be unpacked and dismantled.

When you pray a PoR that is about Bee programming for example, it is helpful that the “Queen Bee” is there to pray the prayer. It makes no sense for the Presenter to pray this prayer, because she is not the Queen Bee.

Before you start with the PoR you first need to establish that the core representation who was responsible for what is going to be renounced, is present to partake in the prayer.

When you start with the prayer, you state your full name (e.g. I, Elizabeth, Jane, Diana, Lynn) to confirm that all of you is praying along. It might help to repeat this once in a while as you work your way through the prayer.

If you choose to use the last method, it is extremely important that you, as the Presenter, **let go of control**. You are designed to be in control, to stay in denial. If you can't let go of the control, you will ignore the triggers. Give your whole 'you' permission to share and fill in during the prayer.

iii) Going through the PoR

As you work your way through the prayers, see where you feel resistance. Don't just push yourself through it – be sensitive and see why you feel that.

Often there is a vow or something that needs to be dealt with or there might still be a part that needs to come along who doesn't agree.

Don't be surprised if it takes you multiple sessions to go through one PoR. Often it brings up whole new memories that bring you deeper to the core, so that more of you can pray the prayer.

Warfare is crucial as you are working your way through the prayers. Both you and the counsellor need to do the warfare.

After you broke vows, rituals, etc (whether in the PoR or improvised) you need to be cut loose from whatever you were tied to. This can be entities, demons, humans, stars, planets etc.

It is important that you write a report after each PoR (or each session if it takes more than one session).

Writing the report helps you and your counsellor to see if there are still things to work through or it can help to form the bigger picture of where you are in your healing journey.

Writing a Petition

Maybe you have been reported that you have been accessed and partook in a ritual. Now you want to write a petition about this even although you as the Presenter does not have a clue of what happened.

It will be wise if you can add a **statement of willingness** in your petition to allow God to bring parts in you forward. When you are writing the petition as the Presenter, it is a good start, but you need to give yourself permission to let the parts come forward who actually partook in the ritual.

It shows the attitude of your heart that you **want** to renounce and repent, and it is a good start to do that as the Presenter on behalf of the system - but I want to encourage you to actually want to FIND the parts who did it, so they can repent for themselves.

You know that the cult requires TOTAL obedience .. and that your parts will not just come forward until called and given permission to speak.

If the Presenter does the praying on behalf of the cult aligned parts, it is a step in the right direction. But things will only really start to move in the direction of healing and deliverance when you are prepared to **let go of the control** and allow the parts to actually speak for themselves.

They are the ones who are actually doing the rituals and casting the spells - in obedience to the commands from the cult. So, it is important to reach out to them and allow them to speak – give them a voice to tell their part of the story.

Once you are able to convince them who really GOD ALMIGHTY is – and this could sometimes be a long battle as they argue from their point of view. It is actually a court case and you have to think on your feet to be able to show them how they have been deceived and tricked – that they are actually believing a lie. They will then be able to make a decision and walk away from the cult and their occult calling - and only then the access will stop.

I hope you understand how things work in the spirit and how to get cult activity of the parts to stop.

May Yeshua bless you as you write your petitions before Him in all sincerity of heart.

1 Timothy 2:1 *“First of all, then, I urge that **petitions (specific requests)**, prayers, intercessions (prayers for others) and thanksgivings be offered on behalf of all people ...”*

Petition for Safety and recommitment of all my Humanity, calling them back to the body

Father, I and all parts of my humanity, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, want to confirm this petition now.

We petition for the safety of all my humanity.

We petition for the redemption of all parts of my humanity - spirit, soul and body.

We petition for Your Holy Spirit to anoint all parts of my humanity - touch them, and make them aware of Your presence wherever they are - in whatever dimension, level, program, place, space - internally or externally.

We declare, Father, that You are everywhere. Nothing is hidden from Your sight or presence.

You can move wherever You want to through Your Holy Spirit. Holy Spirit, **nothing** is hidden from You – and You are omnipresent. You can move through the heavens, through all dimensions, through the underworld, the earth, the middle earth, the depths of the sea, the air, and all of creation is under Your authority.

I bring before You the entity – Hippocamp.

Hippocampus of the Brain

The term hippocampus also is used for a component of the brain. It sits below the cerebral cortex. This section, when removed, looks much like a seahorse, as you can see from the picture here.

The hippocampus deals with memory.

Specifically, it is associated with the consolidation of short term memory into long term memory. It allows us to distinguish between past and present.

Trauma-related experiences get locked there.

I ask You to send Your warring angels with higher ranking than Hippocamp and his cohorts – to bind them all up in chains – and to take them to the Feet of Yeshua.

I ask Your forgiveness for agreeing with Hippocamp that he can keep my memories – I was deceived. I now ask You to please assign Your warring angels to go into the quantum world where my memories have been stored in an external computer hard drive. Father, please return them to me as my legal inheritance. They are **my** memories – and I need them to heal from my past.

I petition You to download my memories back to my hippocampus – everything I need to be able to heal completely from my past and from all the trauma I suffered.

You can also move through my internal world and protect all parts of my humanity –

Please break down the dividing walls in my mind that separate us from one another - and cause that all the parts of my humanity – inside and outside the body - will be known by my conscious mind – and we will eventually be restored to the original plan of how You created us to be.

And I pray Father, in the Name of Yeshua / Jesus, that You would recommit them to my conscious mind – that I will make room for every one of my parts – known or unknown.

I cancel every broken link between You and them, any form of blockage or isolation in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

I call all the parts of my humanity back from wherever you were scattered, from where you escaped to, and where you are being held captive – in any dimension, realm, heavenlies, waters, underworld, and all other places in the spirit not mentioned, in the Name of Yeshua / Jesus.

I want you to look and see that you are all still tied to the Body with a silver cord – you are a human being – and you belong to this Body.

Father, please destroy all the cloned bodies that were given by the cult to any part of my humanity to function in the spirit.

I want all of my humanity to be with me and I now declare that you belong to me and you are part of me in the Name of Yeshua / Jesus.

DATE: _____

SIGNED: _____
Individual

Counsellor / Therapist / Witness

Interceding (Guidelines)

I and all of my humanity who have chosen to serve Yeshua of Nazareth - now stand in the gap on behalf of every part of my humanity – known or not known.

We have prayed the sinner's prayer and committed our LIFE to Yeshua of Nazareth. Again, we repented of what was done subconsciously without everyone's knowledge and approval.

We prayed for forgiveness, thanking the Lord for His mercy and grace and sacrifice and commitment....that He has removed our sins as far as the east is from the west, that our new LIFE will be for His glory and honour and Name's sake, that His will be done....

Pray re-commitment with petition again.

DATE: _____

SIGNED: _____
Individual

Counsellor / Therapist / Witness

Innana Venus Morning Star

Things to add to your Petition

Virgo, Scorpio are autumn constellations - and in autumn she chooses a new king), planet **Venus** and star **Sirius**.

<https://www.ordoastri.org/virgo-egyptian-tarot-thelema-isis-ix/>

Scorpio

Scorpio governs the sexual organs. Scorpio is the house of Mars, the planet of war, and in sex is the root of the great battle between white and black magicians, between the solar and lunar forces.

The Venus Goddess was usually also associated with the star Sirius in the constellation of Canis Major, also known as the “dog star”. the star Sirius is sacred to her as are the constellations Virgo and Scorpio.

Repent of the tasks:

- to bring life, love, fertility vs death and destruction.
- to rule over time, fate, natural order and harmony.

She was the Goddess of Heaven, Earth and the Underworld, She was the Life Giver and Death Bringer, She was the Goddess of Love and Fertility, as well as Destruction and Death.

She was the Ruler of the Underworld where the dead would reside until their subsequent rebirth. The Goddess as Venus was a Goddess of Time, Fate, Natural Order and Harmony and relationships.

- to influence kings, politics

The High Priestess or Entu was seen not just as Inanna’s representative on Earth, but as the Goddess’s incarnation.

Every autumn at the new year she would select a young man as her lover-consort to celebrate the Sacred Mating (Greek “Hieros Gamos” = Sacred Marriage).

Through the love-making of the Entu and the man, who would become the king for the next year, the fertility of all life on Earth would be assured.

Any children that were born of this union were considered to be half divine and half human, just as the hero Gilgamesh was thought to have been.

- to influence moods and feelings

Like the Moon, Venus exhibits phases and is therefore also associated with feelings and moods.

It looks like she has a link with the waters as well. Like the Venus in the shell on the painting.

She was still revered as the source of the Upper and Lower Waters, as the Queen of Heaven, Earth AND the Underworld.

Pray about the Morning star, the morning star church of Doug, any connection with him, any connection with the CIRCLE forming the Morning star – Connie, Lori, etc...

She is either a Morning Star or an Evening Star. The Greeks would call Venus Phospheros (= Bringer of Light) when she appeared just before dawn and Hesperos (= the western one) when she appeared in the evening.

The Roman equivalents were Lucifer (= the light bringer) and Vesper (= evening), respectively.

As human consciousness – probably due to external factors – changed over the millennia, Inanna's powers diminished.

At first she was split into TWO:

- the Goddess of Life, represented by Inanna, and
- the Goddess of the Underworld, represented by Her sister Ereshkigal.

Inanna is associated with Venus as an 8 -pointed star or rosette...

Could there be a connection with the rose of Kaballah?

The crown - an 8 pointed crown. Something like this, but with 8 points. It feels like this crown rules/controls your mind.



When drawn graphically the movement of Venus relative to the Sun and the Earth traces out a 5-pointed star or a pentacle. For that reason the Goddess is often associated with the 5-pointed star.

Inanna, on the other hand, is associated with Venus as an 8-pointed star or rosette.

This most likely refers to **the planet's 8-year pentacle cycle**, i.e. the length of time it takes for Venus to wander across the sky in an apparent pentacle shape, and / or her 8-month period as a Morning or Evening Star.

Venus's maximum elongation from the Sun is between 45° and 47°. When drawn out graphically within a circle this traces an 8-pointed star.

His (Son-Lover-Consort) earthly reign was only possible through the Sacred Marriage with the Goddess

Every year in the autumn when in Mesopotamia the fertile raining season started, Inanna would join with Dumuzi in the rites of the sacred mating / marriage. This would ensure the fertility of the land.

Much of Sumerian mythology was adopted by the Babylonians where she was known as Ishtar and Her son-lover as Tammuz.

Pray about all your clothing and jewelry, laid them down, asked God to destroy them.

Pray about the reed knot that you may have used to seal decisions.

Inanna's emblems are the reed knot and the date palm

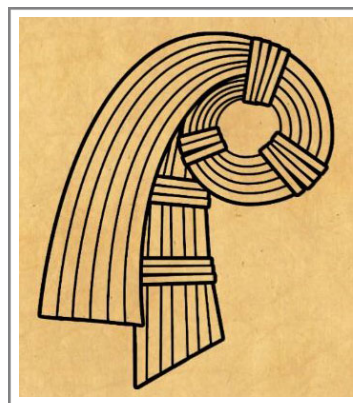
Her imagery includes the lunar crescent horns and the 8-pointed star, the rosette, which represents the planet Venus.

Her headgear consists of a horned crown enclosing a cone, which is symbolic for the sacred mountain.

Inanna is often depicted with **wings and a serpent-entwined staff**. This imagery tells of Her roots as an ancient Bird and Snake Goddess, the Creatrix of the Upper and Lower Waters and the Goddess of Life, Death and Renewal.

Inanna is often dressed in blue which, just as her lapis jewels, reflects the blue of the Upper Waters or "The Deep" as the Sumerians referred to space.

Inanna is associated with the gate to cow-byres and sheepfolds, **the gate representing her vulva and the cow-byre or sheepfold her womb**.



In ancient Sumer two bundles of reeds with curved ends ("Inanna's Knot") were placed at the entrance of her storehouses and later her temple Eanna in Uruk (Erech) to symbolise the Goddess

Inanna is also known as “the Dragon” and is depicted as such with venom spewing from its mouth. In her capacity as Destructress she is also represented by a lion-headed thunder bird known as “Imdugud”

You need to pray about the connection with the moon, the phases of the moon and the titles that she has (she really thinks highly of herself!).

- ◆ “Queen of Heaven and Earth”
- ◆ “Priestess of Heaven”
- ◆ “Light of the World”
- ◆ “Morning and Evening Star”
- ◆ “First Daughter of the Moon”
- ◆ “Loud Thundering Storm”
- ◆ “Righteous Judge”
- ◆ “Forgiver of Sins”
- ◆ “Holy Shepherdess”
- ◆ “Hierodule of Heaven”
- ◆ “Opener of the Womb”
- ◆ “Framer of All Decrees”
- ◆ “The Amazement of the Land”
- ◆ “The Green One”
- ◆ “She of the Springing Verdure”
- ◆ “Queen of Stall and Fold”